

A Love Story *VIS-A-VIS* Our Book

WE LIVE IN A NEW WORLD

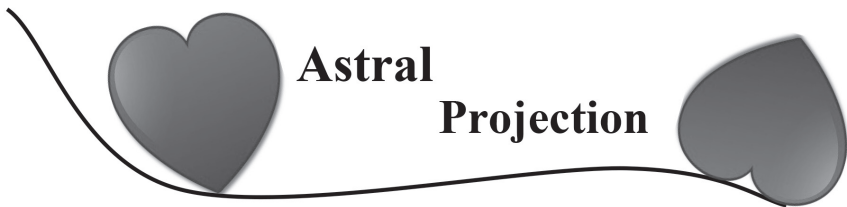
21 Wars

Programed for:

a One-World Government - an OWG

Coronavirus Pandemic:

FALSE NEWS—UNRAVELLED



Osama Bush Peace Office

Propaganda in the media

The Russia-Ukraine War

9/11 + the Holy War + Civil Wars
all around the World
+ Coronavirus Warfare = WORLD WAR III
—> a fascist One-World Government

INTERVENTION:
the Russia-Ukraine War = a Civil War.

A Love Story

VIS-A-VIS

Our Book

WE LIVE IN A NEW WORLD

©21 Wars

DAISY SNOW



A Love Story VIS-A-VIS Our Book: We Live in a New World; 21st Century Wars
Copyright © 2024 by Daisy Snow. All rights reserved.

No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system or transmitted in any way by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopy, recording or otherwise without the prior permission of the author except as provided by USA copyright law.

The opinions expressed by the author are not necessarily those of URLink Print and Media.

1603 Capitol Ave., Suite 310 Cheyenne, Wyoming USA 82001
1-888-980-6523 | admin@urlinkpublishing.com

URLink Print and Media is committed to excellence in the publishing industry.

Book design copyright © 2024 by URLink Print and Media. All rights reserved.

Published in the United States of America

Library of Congress Control Number: 2022905435

ISBN 978-1-68486-200-9 (Paperback)

ISBN 978-1-68486-149-1 (Digital)

10.01.24

CONTENTS

List of Songs	9
List of Poems	9
List of Articles	9
Acknowledgments and Scenario	11
Dedication	13
Methodology And Rational	15
The Story Unfolds	17
Preface.....	19
Political History Cold-War / Civil-War.....	20
Chapter 1: Love Untold And Turmoil Part 1.....	29
Love Lies at the Heart of Everything.....	32
From A Catholic Perspective	38
9/11 And The Holy War → Biological Warfare	42
Part 2: Protest Against Loss of Freedom and Liberty.....	44
Stood Down For Standing Up For Our Rights	49
Daisy/Meret's Own Political Experience.....	50
It's A Love Story	53
Summary	55
Chapter 2: An Age Of Crises Part 1.....	57
Back Chat	57
Defeated Australians	66
Original Website–Osama Bush Peace Office Updated.....	73

Part 2: Update: August And September 2021	79
Lessons Learnt From The Vietman War Protest Of The 1970'S.....	84
Apartheid In Australia.....	85
Non-Democratic Rules / Laws.....	88
Original Website.....	90
Update November 2012: Osama Bush Peace Office.....	92
Update May 2017.....	94
Update.....	95
Is A Terrorist A Religious Assassin Or Not?.....	96
Update June 2017	
Our Politicians Err in Law - blunder.....	101
Update September 2017.....	104
Update March 2018.....	104
Part 3: Updated Original Website–Osama Bush Peace Office	105
Something Big.....	105
Internal State Terrorism.....	108
Judicial Rebellion Against The Bill Of Rights 1688.....	110
South Australia.....	111
The Family Court.....	112
The Separation of Powers.....	113
Family Court Continued.....	114
Krytocracy.....	115
Parliamentary Rules 2020-2021.....	120
Terrorism, Globalism, and a Witness against the State.....	122
Systems Abuse—An Example.....	125
Divorce-Family Law Must Not Versus Cannot —An Example.....	126
The System Is The Problem.....	127
Daisy/Meret's Story—Her History.....	129
Chapter 3: Politically Speaking: A Stalemate Part 1	135
The Last Scenario.....	146
Part 2: Revamped as an Aftermath	150
Osama Bush Peace Office.....	153
Who Invaded Kuwait?.....	154
Isis – Islamic State, Iraq And Syria.....	160

Chapter 4: National Muslims In Australia	Part 1.....	167
No Minority Domination in Russia		176
The Bystanders And The Australian Police— The Enemies of Allah		176
Part 2: Religious Hate - Unrestrained.....		183
Update 2021.....		186
Civil War In Islamic Lands.....		188
Padre And Daisy		192
Chapter 5: The Consequence Of Knowing Before It Happened—The Aftermath	Part 1	194
Islam And Democracy, Undone		200
Democracy Undone.....		204
External Terrorism.....		205
Part 2: World War III: Spelt Out		211
Internal State Terrorism In Australia		214
Bureaucratic Totalitarianism		219
Terrorism.....		221
An example of Domestic Terrorism.....		223
Internal Terrorism: Medical		223
Internal Terrorism		226
Part 3: The Author.....		228
Ageism, Government Murder And Child Abuse In Australia.....		231
Letter To Reader.....		231
Miss X And Katy Bolger		234
Voluntary Death In Australia – No Choice		236
Padre		240
The Sacrifice Of The Few For The Benefit Of The Many.....		243
Internal State Terrorism.....		244
Chapter 6: The Spicy Bits.....		247
The Law Of Attraction.....		251
Memories		255

Part 2: A Guest Speaker	264
Slivered In Two.....	266
Sadhguru’s Advice.....	272
A New World In The Making.....	274
Chapter 7: Our Book Part 1	277
The Russia-Ukraine War	
from a Metaphysical Perspective	278
Public Consenses	279
United Nations.....	280
Victory Day - Russia.....	280
The Russia-Ukraine War <i>Time Line</i>	282
The Three Headed Riot Demon.....	288
Email to Pastor Andrews.....	290
Part 2: Pastor Andrews’ Dream	
A Mystical and Metaphysical Interpretation	292
The Snakes in the Pastor’s Dream	298
Analogies for the Demon.....	300
Update - April 2022.....	305
Warmongering – Nothing New.....	305
References	309
Experiment 1: The Correct Attitude of the Mind.....	309
Experiment 2: The All-Over Concentration and Breathing Exercise	311
Al Cole Radio Interview, USA Transcript - Matriarch and WW III	316
Benji Cole Radio Interview, USA Transcript - Euthanasia Rebutted	331
Bibliography.....	339

LIST OF SONGS

I Love you Because	Chapter 1	Part 1
Scrooge McDuck and Civil War	Chapter 1	Part 2
The Man in the Moon	Chapter 2	Part 1
So Slow	Chapter 6	
Can't Help Falling in Love	Chapter 6	Part 2
I Can't Stop Loving You	Chapter 6	Part 2

LIST OF POEMS

Demoted in Australia	Chapter 2	Part 1
----------------------	-----------	--------

LIST OF ARTICLES

I love being a nurse (Placard)	Chapter 1	Part 2
Capitalist Plans for the Future	Chapter 2	Part 2
Golden Palace – Original Website	Chapter 2	Part 2
Pull My Leg Another Time	Chapter 2	Part 3
The Secret	Chapter 5	Part 1

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS AND SCENARIO

Recognition goes to Chandler Bolt and his self-publishing on-line school *The Write Life* because of his enthusiasm and direction to me and other students to write a book in a month. To me, such a feat could only be achieved by writing a book from the metaphysical perspective. In that respect it could only be regarded in academic circles as fiction. To the astute, fact can be found in fiction. The first draft needs elaboration and amendment.

The two main characters in the story removed the False News from the media to reveal the political facts behind the curtain—behind the current events of the time. That is why the real genre of this book is political and metaphysical non-fiction. Writing what comes from the inner heart is a pleasure all of its own.

The author was inspired by the novel *Animal Farm* written by George Orwell. Ordinary people can't understand what is happening in the world politically or any proposition that World War III is a collection of Civil Wars all around the world. The various power bodies in the world are forging ahead with their own portfolios regardless of the consequence. Humanity will end up in a worst state of affairs unless the ordinary person becomes aware of the cold-war cultural and military tactics that are being used against them. Genocide in Western countries and in Ukraine is one of them.

Politicians in Australia and in Western countries in general completely ignore the reasons that Putin gave to the world for his invasion of Ukraine. The Euthanasia Laws that were originally endorsed in the Parliament of Victoria are used throughout

Australia to reduce the number of people who reach old age. The administrative elite in government have advised the public about the problems that will arise because of the Ageing Population.

The author wrote the book *Euthanasia Rebutted: NO 'right to life' in Australia* because she witness the correct government procedures that allow innocent Australians to be murdered in mental hospitals contrary to their will to live.

The author's Benji Cole Radio Interview, USA, is transcribed at the end of this book. It is about her Euthanasia Book.

DEDICATION

This book is dedicated to the author's second book consultant, Matt Cortes, who arranged her Al Cole Radio interview and inspired her and restored her depleted confidence in humanity. To have known a man of such integrity makes her life worth living.

METHODOLOGY AND RATIONAL

The perspective used in this book is metaphysical and contains mystical and occult information and knowledge. That is why it could either be classified as fiction or non-fiction. Neither logic, secularism nor the scientific principle applies. They are only new and modern ways of thinking.

There were no restrictions in the way people were allowed to think in the olden days. Religion, however, has always been at odds and in conflict with the conventions, customs and principles of the metaphysical and occult traditions. That is why those mores and cultures went underground two thousand years ago. The time has sprung to reintroduce that vital knowledge.

The failure in academia in the twentieth and now twenty-first century is that intellectuals claim that what they cannot find does not exist. The possibility that they are looking in the wrong place is beyond their comprehension. Secret Societies have handed down ancient knowledge to the worthy for generations. It is not available in public schools or universities.

In the Middle East a thousand years ago divine knowledge was available to everyone and thinking was not restricted. The personification of divine knowledge changed all of that. The one god phenomenon arose. That proposition gave civilizations solidarity and allowed humanity to evolve worldwide to what it is today.

The possibility that there are ways of thinking other than secularism and logic is shunned by professionals, psychiatrists

and even politicians in today's Western World. The reader has no option, but to cast aside their inadequacies to appreciate the mysteries and the political conspiracies disclosed in this fiction / non-fiction book, depending on your perspective.

NOTE: The words 'long term, cold religious war' are used in this book where appropriate to distinguished Islam's never ending war with the rest of the world as being not-negotiable in contrast to the twentieth century Cold War between Russia and the United States of America.

THE STORY UNFOLDS

To the greatest prophet of all times, Nostradamus, the end of the world is nigh at hand in this era of history. What he referred to was the world as we know it. We live in a new world; there is a new normal.

Muslims claim that Nostradamus reinterpreted his predictions from their written accounts. The feud between Islam and the West has a deeper meaning than can be ascertained in political, social and/or religious jargon.

The main characters in this story fit between the cracks in the transition from the old to the new. His best friend was a Muslim; she was a Muslim Christian. Her culture was that of the West. Their love for each other was not permitted—shelved, dismantled and sacked—before it blossomed! Like Romeo and Juliet, it's a tragedy set in a world of conflict.

PREFACE

Many people in our educated society these days want to write a book! Once completed there is the editing, publication and marketing. It is not easy. The problem is that publication companies can be scammers. They cost prospective authors hundreds of thousands of dollars. The services they sell to the authors are not always fulfilled. Notwithstanding that injustice, the services they actually provide to the author might not have anything to do with the book in question. That is the scenario behind this story. Scam companies deliver something rather than nothing to confound the law.

Once a book is published, other companies hound the author over the phone and via emails. They want to re-publish the book and they want the money. The main character in this book achieved his objective because of his personal virtue and merit as an alluring man and because of his all comprehensive metaphysical knowledge. He had charm and wisdom. His real name, however, can't be mentioned. The law dictates otherwise. Fate, as always, puts a seal on promise.

1.

**POLITICAL HISTORY
COLD-WAR / CIVIL-WAR
TURMOIL**

Religion: The Devil was given 2,000 years to rule the Earth.
Nostradamus: The end of the world is neigh at hand means:
the end of the world **as we know it** is neigh at hand.
A **New Normal** is in the making.



RELEVANT HISTORY:

8 - 10 July, 1969 Manson family murders. A failed attempt to bring
about the war of Armageddon—blacks against
whites.

20 July, 1969 American astronaut Neil Armstrong walked on the
moon.

Metaphysical Principle:

Change the two masquerading 9's in 1969 to
reveal the hidden mystical numbers—1969 = 666



1970's The United Nations warns the world to *reduce
population growth*.

Islam and the Catholic Church refused.

Australia reduced population growth.

Late 1970's the first boat people, seaborne refugees, docked in
Darwin, Australia.

1976 Asylum seekers arrived in Australia fleeing South
Vietnam after the Communist Party Victory in 1975.

Since late 1990's increasing number of asylum seekers enter Australia
illegally.

Australia **Use of drugs instead of guns** to control and
manipulate the people.

2. Continued: **Political History Cold-War / Civil-War**

Europe Physician Assisted Suicide (PAS) Euthanasia deaths **Not Policed**

.....
from 2007 to 2010 & from June 2013 to September 2013

Prime Minister Kevin Rudd introduced mass immigration in Australia from countries that did not reduce population growth—as a resettlement scheme.

Outcome: Over-Population in Australian Cities.

Not enough hospital beds—the reason for the 2021 Coronavirus Parliamentary rules and laws.

.....
DESIGNS FOR A DECREASE IN WORLD POPULATION

25 May, 1995 Northern Territory (NT), Australia
Rights of the Terminally Ill Act 1995
legalized euthanasia

Dr. Philip Nitschke—leader of the World International Euthanasia Movement

1997 Euthanasia Laws Act 1997 Federal Parliament nullified the NT Act.

1997 Dr. Phillip Nitschke founded his organization *Exit International* in response to the overturned Northern Territory Euthanasia Act.

.....
2001 *** Stanford University warned the world that biological warfare is the greatest threat of the 21st Century.

11th September 2001 The 9/11 world protest day against capitalism
Renamed 9/11 after two passenger missile jets hit and demolished the icons of capitalism in New York—the Twin Towers of the World Trade Centre, USA.

AND one passenger missile jet hit the Pentagon

AND another crashed.

EVERYTHING CHANGED as per the words of the first 9/11
President of the USA, George Bush.

3. Continued: **Political History Cold-War / Civil-War**

2002 to present Euthanasia medical clients in Europe required to drink their own poison without assistance.

2017 Victoria, Australia

Murder under certain conditions is not-a crime.

Euthanasia / Physician Assisted Suicide, PAS euthanasia death—legalized under Parliamentary Legislation.

2019 - 2021 Innocent people who do not want to die are killed by lethal injection in Victoria, Australia without mercy under the state's 2017 Euthanasia Laws.

Dead bodies disposed of separately to avoid an International **Crimes against Humanity** indictment.

Slain bodies, not buried in mass graves.



The mass immigration of Islamic refugees replaces the children who were not born in the 1970's because Australia reduced population growth in accordance with the United Nations.

Australia **Use of drugs instead of guns** to control and manipulate the people.

31st December 2020—Coronavirus disease 1st reported in Wuhan, China.

Coronavirus COVID-19 A Karmic retribution for robbing Mother Nature of lives not lived.

KARMA Providence—Scales of Justice



WORLD FATE

An outside and divine influence from the Occult World delivered to chastise and establish a sense of balance for public wrongs committed.



25 January 2021 1st known case of coronavirus in Australia.

27 January 2021 Prime Minister Scott Morrison declared the Coronavirus COVID-19 outbreak a national Pandemic.

4. Continued: **Political History Cold-War / Civil-War**

30 January 2021 The World Health Organization (WHO) declared the coronavirus COVID-19 outbreak a Public Health Emergency of International Concern.

No Parliament in Australia addressed **the reason for** the Counter-Coronavirus Parliamentary Rules:- not enough hospital beds & too many people in Australia.

– quarantines, lockdowns, masks, social distancing, work restrictions and the devastation of the economy:

Mass immigration overcrowds Australian cities

AND Reduces the number of hospital beds available to the public.

OUTCOME: Health Authorities dictate counter-coronavirus rules to parliament.

Too Many People in Australia = **Not Enough** hospital beds.

Black Biology—coronavirus as a biological weapon kept under cover.

Politicians **blame the people** absolutely **for the spread of the disease**.

12 March 2021 World Health Organization (WHO) declared outbreak a Global Pandemic.

Millions in the world die from the coronavirus disease.

A NEW NORMAL emerges.

EVERYTHING CHANGED—health authorities rule parliament.

Civil War begins when the government attacks the people.

Representative Democracy smashed in Australia.

The public do not have a right to a say.

Totalitarian dictatorship in Australia prevails.

Australia puts itself in debt for billions of dollars to fight the coronavirus pandemic and to buy \$350 million worth of untested, 1st genetic vaccines from overseas although they do not work - as a conspired Resolution to the Coronavirus Pandemic. The so-called vaccines do not prevent infection and do not prevent transmission of the virus.

5. Continued: **Political History Cold-War / Civil-War**

People Programmed with Parliamentary Rules—quarantines, masks, lockdowns, social distancing and untested man-made coronavirus ‘COVID-20’ vaccines that infect those jabbed with the genetic coronavirus disease.

FOR—a fascist, administrative One-World
Government conquest / Total Control

EVERYTHING CHANGED—health authorities rule parliament.

People hospitalized and die from the toxins in the ‘COVID-20’ genetic vaccine.

The United States of America refuses to vaccinate children.

Australia allows children in foster care &/or under the care of a Minister of Parliament to be used as guinea pigs to test the vaccines.

Vaccinated children as young as five suffer incurable heart conditions because of the toxins in the ‘COVID-20’ genetic vaccines. i.e. COVID-20 should be the name of the toxins in the vaccine because of the huge number of deaths it has caused.

There are not enough heart transplants to cure the sick and afflicted children.

Thousands and thousands of people hospitalized because of the injuries they suffer from the toxins in the vaccines.

Those jabbed with the ‘COVID-20’ vaccines develop the genetic coronavirus disease. Some die. The numbers infected with the ‘COVID-20’ disease and those who die from ‘COVID-20’ are added to the numbers infected with or die from COVID-19.

Health Authorities rule parliaments in Australia.

CIVIL WAR BEGINS when the government attacks the people.

Representative Democracy *smashed* in Australia.

Other states in Australia copy Victoria’s Euthanasia Laws and programs to

- (a) kill the medical patients that the doctor’s can’t cure, and to
- (b) reduce the numbers in the Ageing Population.

6. Continued: **Political History** **Cold-War / Civil-War**

People continue to become ill from the toxins in the vaccines; some die.

APATHEID in Australia—2 classes of people—those vaccinated, those not.

Members of Parliament **locked out** of Parliament House—NOT permitted to vote.

Unvaccinated civilians—**locked out** of places and venues.

24 February, 2022 Russia invades Ukraine because of Genocide and the new-Nazis in Western Countries - military destruction!

Russia is wrecking Ukraine. The military destruction of Ukraine is all that is shown on television. Politicians in Western countries refuse to address the reasons for the war. They are providing Ukraine with millions and billions of dollars of military equipment to assist Ukraine in its defense against Russia. They do not want World War III to be fought in their own countries.

.....
TOTAL CONTROL for the future.....**the conquest of humanity**

Schedule: Sovereign nations out-voted (to save the human race)

The Holocaust—revisited many times over!

2022 Australia in debt for a trillion dollars because of counter-coronavirus parliamentary rules and laws.

FREEDOM and LIBERTY LOST to White Collar Capitalists and White Collar Capitalism.

A country can be conquered from within when its economy fails.

EVERYTHIG TO CHANGE

One language, One Nation and One way of thinking
Secularism (science and logic) prevails.

A fascist One-World Government reigns—Hitler style



The Moral of the Story—to be learnt from HISTORY:

The World needs many languages, sovereign nations and cultural diversity to prevent someone like Hitler, the Devil, or Dajjal the False Messiah from gaining total control of humanity.

7. Continued: **Political History** **Cold-War / Civil-War**

Strategies to combat world overpopulation only work when all governments agree to reduce population growth.

PROBLEM: Jihad for women in Islam means the overproduction of babies, refugee status and programming children to be Mujahedeen—Holy Warriors.

Overpopulation demands a need for Euthanasia Laws and the forced elimination of the aged and the unwanted = government murder of the innocent and the vulnerable.

The Religious Requirements in Islam and the Roman Catholic Church to increase population growth work against humanitarian considerations.

Islamic countries send their overpopulation to neighbouring countries and host countries to overpopulate and to consolidate their numbers as per the **military loophole** in Article 15 of International Human Rights—the right to change nationalities. They need peace to do that.

Our modern, urbanized and overcrowded world sets the scene for disease transmission. There are too many people in the world.

The euthanasia slaughter of human beings to reduce the numbers in world populations is one method to reduce population growth; the coronavirus pandemic is another.

.....

A forensic investigation about the origin of the coronavirus COVID-19 micro-organism incriminates black biology and white collar capitalists rather than China.

White collar capitalists want to reduce population growth.

What is NOT considered in world politics is the Karmic Retribution from the Occult World—the divine world / the ‘We’ in the holy Koran.

.....

President Volodymyr Zelensky of Ukraine supports L.G.B.T.+ people.

The Russian-Ukraine War began on 24th February, 2022 because of Genocide in Ukraine due to Euthanasia, and because of the aggressive imposition of Western cultural values that were once taboo in every country in the world, and because eastern Ukraine wanted to become a Western Country. That would mean that the USA would have a military base close to the boarder of Russia. The USA would not tolerate a Russian military base close to its boarder.

8 Continued: **Political History Cold-War / Civil-War**

The Nazis are in control of Ukraine and Western countries.

The L.G.B.T.+ people have become a world power body.

President Vladimir Putin of Russia advised the world that he is a backer against the aggressive imposition of euthanasia and the cultures of homosexuality that have been imposed on Western countries.

Putin made identifying oneself as a L.G.B.T.+ person, a crime in Russia, as did China.

.....

- 7 October, 2023 Israel-Hamas War
 Hamas attacked Israel, caused destruction,
 took 240 hostages.
- 9th October, 2023 Israel-Gaza War
 Israel retaliated by bombing and wrecking Gaza.
 A humanitarian crisis in Palestine ensued.
- November, 2023 pro-Palestinian and pro-Israel protests clash.
 Penny Wong, Australia's Minister of Foreign
 Affairs sides with the pro-Palestinian protest
 movement in Australia.
- 13 November, 2023 Author wrote to all Senators and MP's in the
 Federal Parliament of Australia pointing out
 that Australia is a multicultural country where
 Muslims and Jews can live together in peace
 AND that a two state solution in Gaza would
 not work because of the long term religious
 hostilities between Islam and the rest of the
 world.
- 22 November, 2023 Hamas-Israel agreement to release some
 hostages as well as some Palestinian prisoners
 in Israel
- Humanitarian arguments in the media and on the internet for an
 Israeli Cease-Fire in Gaza are not feasible
 because Hamas still fires missiles at Israel and
 has not released all the hostages although some
 are known to have died.

Original script written by author

CHAPTER 1

Part 1

LOVE UNTOLD AND TURMOIL

We love someone who is like us, like ourselves. There is something in common that attracts. Those who are different in opinion, repel. We don't like them. Padre found Daisy/Meret because she wrote a book from a metaphysical perspective. They belonged to or used to belong to the same associated fraternal organizations. In that respect, they spoke the same language. What he looked like wasn't important. It was his values and his higher morals that stood out a mile. Their long conversations over the phone tied them together. He phoned her from the other side of the world. The trick was that he worked from a publishing company in The Philippines. They had phone connections in the United States of America. He wasn't really an American, but who cares. A man like him is a rare find.

His workmates call him a red herring. Apartheid is really what they talked about—a separate class of people including terrorists and the vulnerable in Australia. If they had met face to face when they were younger there would be little red herrings running around everywhere. Although Daisy/Meret and Padre can't discuss openly what is going on politically in the world because the couple were forcefully separated, to Meret, and no doubt to Padre there is

that telepathic presence. They established that connection together in the Astral World in the spiritual side of life. The basis of their connection is love. It's a strong, passionate energy that gives Daisy/Meret life.

What motivates Daisy is his presence in love and the faith and the hope that their relationship will come to fruition when they meet in person. Unfortunately for everyone, the crisis plague world needs to settle down. Harmony is needed to chase away chaos and turmoil. Collectively speaking, the whole world is waiting in suspense. That was the case in January 2022. There is no guarantee that the *new normal, end of the world crisis* will disappear.

Although sadness has overshadowed Meret since her family intervened and told Padre that he would never speak to her again, they retained their astral connection for over a year and a half. He often visited her in the astral and they make love or really had sex because that is what they used to do before their separation. The Astral World is a completely new dimension to most people. Hollywood calls it the parallel world. Those who have had a near death experience understand. Others don't. Marijuana smokers are familiar with the ability of the self within, the 'me' to venture outside the physical body.

Meret knows that Padre uses marijuana to help him astral project. He phoned her once when he was high and said, "Do you smoke marijuana?" Meret advised that she could only puff twice. The point is that Meret uses other methods to help her astral project. The all-over concentration exercise assists the inner self to leave the physical body through the top spiritual opening in the head. It's a matter of throwing oneself out. The door to the astral has to be opened. Use the inner mind to do this. The imagery works.

What Meret didn't know before she met Padre was that two people who are in harmony can meet on the astral plane and have adventures that come across as more real than what could ever happen in the material world. There is always that telepathic connection—the ability of two minds and inner selves somewhat distant in the material world to connect and exchange information, feelings and love.

Padre was detained in Hong Kong for eight months in 2020 because of coronavirus. On one occasion Meret went over to him in the astral and stoked his hair back and blessed him with serenity by putting her hands on his head. He received that connection as a dream and felt much better. His health returned to him for a while. The difficulty was, though, that he didn't believe what had happened. That is what broke that connection. Disbelief puts a stop to metaphysical and mystical experiences.

Meret once took a woman who always had headaches to a spiritual church to be healed. It worked. The woman was amazed that her headaches disappeared. But then she said, "I don't believe it." Her headaches returned. Two days before Meret's brother died she woke up one morning with the song *Father Christmas is Dead* running through her mind. She was in raptures for two days. The angels were with her. The love song that Meret received from Padre affected her the same way. She didn't realise at first that Padre had sent it to her. It was just a song.

To Meret though, she had been happy for a number of days because she was overwhelmed by the song *I Love You Because*. That is why she looked up the words and the song on the internet. The song as sung by Jim Reeves is just what she had been singing for a few days. The words fit exactly. Padre had sent Meret a song and a video over the internet previously. Meret explains the meaning of these gifts at the end of this book.

The song *I Love You Because* is written out below because it fits. Padre sent that to her telepathically. That is why it has to be written in this book. The meaning of some of the words in the song needs to be explained. The line *Every time I'm walking by your side* refers to their adventures together in the astral, a place of love. The way Jim Reeves sings the word 'Dear' was just the tone of voice and the way Padre first called Meret 'Dear'. She put it in her heart charaka. It is still there. The way Padre calls her, 'Dear' captivates her.

I LOVE YOU BECAUSE

Sung by Jim Reeves in 1964

I love you because you understand, dear
Every single thing I try to do
You're always there to lend a helping hand, dear
I love you most of all because you're you
No matter what the world may say about me
I know your love will always see me through
I love you for the way you never doubt me
But most of all I love you 'cause you're you
I love you because my heart is lighter
Every time I'm walking by your side
I love you because the future's brighter
The door to happiness, you open wide
No matter what the world may say about me
I know your love will always see me through
I love you for a hundred thousand reasons
But most of all I love you 'cause you're you

Songwriter: Leon Payne

LOVE LIES AT THE HEART OF EVERYTHING

According to a world renown and reputed clairvoyant, love lies at the heart of everything. Love is important to happiness. Padre used to phone Daisy from overseas on a regular basis from April to December in 2019. They used to speak for an hour at a time. She thought he worked in the United States of America, but he was a Filipino with phone connections and wires hooked up in California in the United States of America. His company was registered in that country. It was a trick as said. He was personally interested in her because she wrote the book *Matriarch and World War III* from a metaphysical perspective. He was intrigued. His persuasions triggered a liking and a fondness in

her heart. He made her happy. His name wasn't actually Padre, but that is close. His mother called him a gift from god.

Padre and Daisy had things in common and spoke the same language. That is why they bonded. What they talked about was the information and arguments that Daisy disclosed in her book as well as the quasi-scientific principles of metaphysics. They exchanged experiences within that tradition. Two minds that think alike are attracted to one another. That is a Universal or Metaphysics Law. It's quasi because the metaphysical perspective is not known in academia or in public universities.

According to logic, what academics can't find doesn't exist. But that is because they look in the wrong place. Their condemnation of anyone with a higher understanding of life makes them unacceptable to the few who can perceive what is not generally known to the rest of the world. Mysticism and higher knowledge has been taught and respected in Secret Societies and fraternal organizations for eons of time.

Padre's publishing company wanted to re-publish her book. That is what he wanted; what 'they' wanted. Padre told his co-workers that he could 'get it'. They didn't believe him. That is apparently why he left that publishing company and established his own. Although they lost contact for a while, Padre's niece found Daisy/Meret's email address on the internet.

Padre wanted to publish metaphysical and political books like hers. They agreed that the world had lost information and knowledge about metaphysics for two thousand years. Metaphysical organizations had to go underground centuries ago because of religious persecution. Mysticism has always been at odds with religion.

The last time Padre and Daisy spoke on the phone—in English on 1st October 2020—was about their personal relationship. They were in agreement. Happiness and love go together. He made her happy. She was captivated. Daisy had been at the point of giving him what he wanted when he went overseas. That was the break in their relationship that ended in disaster.

Neither one nor the other fulfilled or ended their liaison. It just lingered on. Love has that characteristic. Being separated brings on the need and the feelings of wanting to be together again. It's a heart break

to some, but not originally to Daisy. She was just unhappy. Life was worth living because there was that someone worthwhile in the world. It made her smile in loneliness. A heart break can be felt as a pain in the heart chakras and the chest. Daisy/Meret felt that, but only after they were permanently separate contrary to their intentions. Meret's emotional desire to be with Padre hasn't left her. It just lingers on.

Daisy/Meret was her nick name in her Al Cole radio interview, USA in 2019. Read her Al Cole radio interview at the end of this book or listen to it on her Website <www.daisysnow9-11books.com>. In Australia people are often known by their nick names rather than their real names. That is one of the characteristics of our Australian culture. We live in a police state. Having many names confuses the police and the administrative elite that run the country. The claim that we are a Representative Democracy is only for show. An elected Member of Parliament who stands up as a leader in Parliament becomes a dictator if he or she has a personal agenda to unravel. Euthanasia and Same Sex Marriage are two examples.

Prime Minister Menzies, years ago, exposed Communism. He said, "There's one under every bed." Today it's counter this and counter that—counter meaning opposed, contradict and counteract, or otherwise combat and contest. Counter-coronavirus parliamentary rules is one example, counter-parliamentary-democracy, another. That is why three Members of Parliament in Victoria in November 2021 were locked-out of Parliament and were not allowed to vote.

Lockout parliamentary rules have replaced lockdown rules for those who have not been vaccinated. The media is silent about that counter-democratic parliamentary rule. It's apartheid—a division of the population into two classes of individuals, the vaccinated and the unvaccinated. Emergency Laws allow parliaments in Australia to be unconstitutional and undemocratic. Freedom and liberty don't apply any more.

Parliaments have subjugated the masses because of the Coronavirus Pandemic. We are effectively under enemy control.

That said counter-Communist Prime Minister, Sir Robert Gordon Menzies (1894-1978) was a Sagittarius in his Astral Chart. He was Prime Minister of Australia twice once from 1939 to 1945 and from

1949 to 1966. A politician can serve as Prime Minister many times in Australia. Not so in the United States of America! An elected President can only serve twice over there. That says a lot for ex-President Donald Trump. He could always come to Australia and take over as Prime Minister many times. If he did that, at least he would be paid for his hard work as a media personality and a Member of Parliament.

Donald Trump is interested in our country. When he was President Elect he invited the redhead, Pauline Hanson, the leader of Australia's One Nation (political) Party to his presidential inauguration in Washington DC on 21st January 2017. According to False News at the time, Dear Donald was a womanizer. He was the 45th President of the United States; he did not receive any money from the public purse when he served in office for four years from January 20th 2017 until January 20th 2021. Donald Trump was born in 1946 and is a Gemini as well as being a little younger than Daisy, the Aries author.

Although the idea or proposition that Donald Trump could be Prime Minister of Australia might seem preposterous, that isn't necessarily so. Australia has a *Political Correctness Resistance Group* of 2,800 members. It's called *Aussie Mateship*. Membership is available in Facebook on the internet. Although Facebook banned Donald Trump—or at least according to False News—Dear Donald could become President of *Aussie Mateship* without any trouble! After all, he has the qualifications and the status and the proven motivation, appeal and drive. His personal behaviour was always criticized as not being politically correct. The author applied to join that political off-beam resistance group and her membership has been accepted.

The billionaire and former Member of Parliament, Clive Palmer, had over 73,000 members in his political party, the *United Australia Party (UAP)*, in October 2021. The UAP is now the largest political party in Australia. It had 80,000 members in January 2022 and is the largest political party in Australia. Clive Palmer's lawyers were told to commence legal action against the Queensland Government over its plans to create a two-class society. Those who have not been doubly vaccinated are not allowed to access public buildings or restaurants or clubs or hotels or even events.

The author is in that boat. She has been locked out of her community women's office in her area in Victoria and locked-out of

her timeshare holiday resort although she owns a share in the land. What that means is that she cannot go on holidays at the resort for a week every year. Like other people, Daisy/Meret has been robbed. The yearly subscription she pays for the maintenance of the resort is supposed to give her one week's holiday.

There is an enormous amount of hostility in the community between the vaccinated and the unvaccinated. Lockdown parliamentary rules hurt the people and destroy the economy. Now it's lockout parliamentary rules. That is why thousands of people joined Clive Palmer's UAP. He wanted to be Prime Minister a number of years ago. In that respect he is like Donald Trump. They are both blue collar capitalists. Maybe there is some hope yet. Nobody else is standing up against the undemocratic and fascist policies of the government of Australia. Bravo for Clive Palmer! See Meret's UAP picture below.



The author is really Daisy/Meret's astral or spiritual and pen pal twin. According to the Occult World of divinity, we have astral

twins. In that respect each one of us is greater than we realize. Meret, for example, was one of the three divorce-family court protesters who were charged with scandalizing the divorce-family court in the late 1990's, except that she isn't a man. She is a woman. The media called her a man. The New York *Time Magazine* interviewed her for their article called 'Fight Club' in their special report in their magazine entitled *Inside Al-Qaeda: Bin Laden's Web of Terror* on 12th November 2001. Parliaments in Australia might just as well be called Fight Clubs. That is what they do in every Parliament House in this country.

Today, the ruling party and the opposition—the two major political parties in Australia, Labor and Liberal—are able to lockout opposing Members of Parliament from Parliament House. By so doing Australia has relinquished its claim to be a democratic country, at least in deed and action if not formally. The ordinary person, however, just keeps sitting on the fence doing nothing. They can't see the red flags. Friends and relatives find themselves at war with each other over the political turmoil taking place in front of our eyes. All they say is, 'There's nothing I can do about it.' The battle ground is in the community.

What was discovered during the Vietnam War Protests in the 1970's was that when street protests don't work, the next step has to be taken. According to the International Community, that means blowing up buildings*. Civil War begins when the government attacks the people as is what is happening in today's world since 2021 if not beforehand. The hostilities can be expected to last another ten years. That matches up to the predictions of Nostradamus that this Third World War will last for 30 years or until the people have had enough. World War III comprises civil wars all around the world. According to Clive Palmer, both the Labor and the Liberal Parties are in agreement about the shemozzle—the state of confusion based on bad luck, corruption and misfortune.

The media coverage of fights and rivalry between politicians tread close to warfare. They are controversial. False News has been a

* Ukraine is being wrecked in the Russia-Ukraine War because buildings are blown up.

politician's tool of trade for generations. It is nothing new. Democracy is not necessarily an uptight, holes barred, reputable system of government. The failures in representative democracy are hidden behind Secrecy Provisions in Parliamentary Legislation in Australia.

According to rumor the actual term 'False News' was first coined in a Child Advocate Class Action organization in Melbourne on the internet. Some of the subscribers were members of Donald Trump's pen pal twitter group. We live in a small world. The following quote in Chapter 8, Part 1 of Daisy Snow's book, *Matriarch and World War III*, under the heading 'From a Catholic Perspective' is evidence that Representative Democracy and the government administrative system in Western Countries are not up to scratch. Quote:

FROM A CATHOLIC PERSPECTIVE

Real names have to be disguised by law, unless the person has passed on. The dead don't have any rights in law.

According to Osama bin Laden, the USA did not regard the late Irish Republican Army as a terrorist organization requiring military sanction, although it committed many well-known terrorist acts. Its leader, Mr. IR, to use an assumed name, was even welcomed at the White House as a political leader. The difference between Osama bin Laden and Mr. IR is that Osama is Muslim and Mr. IR is Catholic. Mr. IR even came to Melbourne to meet the Blackshirts who used to protest against the divorce-family court even at the time when the author used to sing divorce-family court protest songs outside the courthouse itself.

The leader of the Blackshirts was a devout Catholic. He was also a member of an elite order of his church. He communicated with the Pope and took over from the regular protesters when

divorce-family court orders were made against them and against the author and another man. All that the author could do was to sing divorce-family court protest songs on the footpath outside the divorce-family court in Melbourne. The police regarded the author as a terrorist because she disturbed the court with her protest songs. She can't sing some of her protest songs any more, let alone write all of them in this book. If she did, she would be charged under the new Terrorist Laws.

The Blackshirts demonstrated with a coffin when they openly protested against the divorce-family court. The terrorist organization *al-Qaeda* was looking for disgruntled people who took the initiative against the cruelty and ill treatment of democratic governments. Suggestions that Australian fathers—who had been treated as not-fathers in the divorce-family court—were about to become the first non-Muslim terrorist group in Australia was advertised in the article 'Fight Club' in the special report of the *Time Magazine*, 12 November 2001, entitled *Inside Al-Qaeda: Bin Laden's Web of Terror*.

The front cover declared, 'Australian politics gets intimate.' The Catholic spokesperson and leader of that blackshirt protest organization advised the world that his men were doing what needed to be done to stop divorce and reclaim the status of marriage and family. The notoriety of the divorce-family court is therefore known in just about every country all over the world. The said magazine advised that the now retired divorce-family court chief judge accused the group of behavior '*that's one step along the path to terrorism.*'

The Lone Fathers Association's national president said, '*There's a criminal element to the court.*' At that time, his 5,000 members did not condone the said blackshirt style militancy. One divorce-family court law practitioner said that some of the men were petrifying. Nevertheless, some people still believe that representative democracy is the way to go.

The situation is, actually, that it only takes a few people to trigger terrorist military activity against a non-responding government. One man wore his military uniform when he was litigating in the divorce-family court. The said protesters wore their black shirts when they sat together at the back of the courtrooms. The author was referred to as a man in the said article of the *Time* magazine because the media calls her a man although she is a woman. The author was one of the three individuals who had been unsuccessfully charged with scandalizing the divorce-family court.

The author took up protesting because Federal Parliament cannot control judge-made law (krytocracy) in the divorce-family court. The difficulty was that the author was denied and is still denied her otherwise legal right to defend herself in the divorce-family court and other courts of law in Australia. The Australian Government Solicitors in Melbourne withdrew its 'scandalizing the court' charges against the author and dismissed the proceedings, but the judicial, administrative and bureaucratic prejudice continued on undisputedly, affecting even other grandchildren who were not born at that time.

When divorce-family court judges make orders to contradict and oppose state child

welfare court orders, the outcome is that the child in question is denied the protection of both state child welfare legislation and the child court orders in place. Members of Parliament are too frightened to uphold legislation when judges use krytocracy against selected individuals, including children.

In the Author's own proceedings in relation to her grandchild, Miss X, the divorce-family court even ignored and overshadowed the binding nature of judgments from higher courts in the same case, notably the full courts of the divorce-family court and the full courts of the top-high court of Australia. The terrible suffering of the child was not taken into consideration. Divorce-family court judges are a law unto themselves. The same applies in child or youth courts and the top-high court of South Australia.

The unresolved separation of power between parliament and the courts of law proves undisputedly that democratic parliaments are not necessarily the highest authority in the land. The controversy about how governance is actually practiced in democratic countries is hidden from the world because non-factual theories and dogma are used in the pretence that Internal State Terrorism does not exist in Australia when it does.

A difficulty in understanding how the administration of a government bureaucracy works in Australia and other Western countries is that they do not work according to the infrastructure of the bureaucratic system or the way the various offices, assistants, secretaries, portfolios and workers are structured and

arranged. Informal organizations hold the key. Being in the know actually means being a member of the fraternal organization in power in the bureaucracy or having friends or acquaintances in power. The same applies when the churches have power in government bureaucracies. Knowing someone in a commanding position in a government bureaucracy is a great advantage.

End of Quote



9/11 AND THE HOLY WAR —> BIOLOGICAL WARFARE

Daisy/Meret's Al Cole radio interview was all about her Xlibris published book, *Matriarch and World War III: Internal State Terrorism in Australia** (pen name Daisy Snow). The confusion is that URLink Print and Media arranged her Al Cole radio interview, not Xlibris.

To avoid a conflict of interest Meret wrote the book, *9/11 and the Holy War 21st Century Style: Al Cole Radio Interview, USA*, in a week and enlarged on it after the interview. It has been updated to include coronavirus and Black Lives Matter as well as Black Biology—the possibility that coronavirus COVID-19 is a biological weapon. In 2001 Stanford University published its claim that biological warfare was the greatest danger to the world in this Twenty-first Century.

Note the following quote from 'Update: Biological Warfare' in Chapter 1, Part 1 of her URLink updated version of *Matriarch and World War III*:

..... Mark Shwartz published the article,
Biological warfare: an emerging threat of the 21st

* The term '-A 9/11 Incursion' was only added to the name of the book in the URLink edition.

century, in Stanford University's News Service in 2001. He advised that Black Biology is a shadowy science and that there is *quote*:

an unknown number of genetically engineered organisms that terrorists could unleash on an unsuspecting public.

Nobody in their right mind would foreshadow such a thread to human kind, but then as Mark Shwartz affirmed, *quote*:

...not everyone is in their right mind.

Underpaid microbiologists might choose to work for unscrupulous clients.

Politicians won't mention such a possibility because the people would be in chaos. Nevertheless, counter-coronavirus parliamentary rules designed to contain the disease won't work if biological terrorists or other hard struck warmongers risk what we now know to be an out-of-control pandemic on the world to destroy the economy of any country to conquer that country or any other country.

Our quick-witted Prime Minister in Australia was not quite right when he announced that the origins of COVID-19 should be investigated in China. Evidence has it that that deadly virus could be transplanted anywhere. White collar capitalist foundations or Russia or even terrorists or rough states could have been the culprits. Biological weapons, nevertheless, are the poor man's bomb! The threat of biological warfare is quite serious to peace in this twenty-first century.

Nothing is portrayed in the news media in Australia about biological warfare. Any possibility that the virus is a biological weapon might cause a panic in the community. The public mind must be kept hush, hush and quiet. 'Must be' is a fascist concept. Is Hitler at it again? His neo-Nazi counterpart lives on. Those in parliament in this day and age are called new-Nazis. We can't even

name people or point the finger at anyone although our Prime Minister, Scott Morrison, opened his mouth too quickly when he blamed China for the pandemic. To be creditable, though, some names and places or even dates have to be used.

Faceless explanations daunt the public mind to keep them under the thumb. Law and order is a military strategy used against the people. It's a weapon of mass destruction. We don't even have the right to protest. We're now in lockdown, seemingly all the time. The years 2020 and 2021 are the worst ever in history. Health authorities and health provisions rule Parliament, not the people. The tide has changed. We live in a new world.

CHAPTER 1 LOVE UNTOLD AND TURMOIL

PART 2

PROTESTS AGAINST LOSS OF FREEDOM AND LIBERTY

A snap lockdown protest happened outside the Finner's Street Station in Melbourne just after 2 p.m. on Thursday 5th August, 2021. Thousands of people joined in the protest just one hour after it was organized. According to Assistant Police Commissioner Cornelius, "But what we are dealing with here Which causes us real concern is a hardcore group of serial protesters who are coming out to protest, not against the lockdown, but to be frank, they're looking to pick a fight with police and we saw that again last night."

The protesters were chanting, "Freedom. No More Lockdowns!" One man activated a flare. The protest organizers were charged with hindering police as well as incitement charges. The premier of Victoria is called Dictator Dan in social media. His personal agenda in 2019 was to endorse Euthanasia Laws—the not-a-crime murder of the innocent—in Parliament Legislation, itself.

In 2020 and now 2021 his contrived agenda involves destroying the economy with counter-coronavirus parliamentary

rules. The people are suppressed and choked and criminalized with quarantines and lockdowns. The assumed democracy right of the people to have a say flew out the window. There are no safeguards to prevent a premier in any state in Australia from becoming a dictator. Such is the demise of the people.

The Euthanasia Premier of Victoria continued his controversial and emotional pleas in Parliament in 2020 and 2021 to save people from dying from an uncalled for coronavirus COVID-19 death. Controversially, in 2017 and until mid 2019 when Euthanasia Laws were implemented in Victoria, the same Premier was calling for the death of those medical patients that doctors of medicine could not cure. He did not, however, explain that doctors, psychiatrists and nurse from Third World Countries would be paid to execute any prospective person who suffered from a terminal illness. Neither did he explain that any person who had been diagnosed as mentally ill and detained in a mental hospital was regarded as suffering from a terminal illness if he or she answered ‘Yes’ to the everyday question, “Do you want to commit suicide?”

Under Euthanasia Laws the nurses who ask the suicide question are not permitted to tell the inpatient that that suicide question was all about Euthanasia Laws. Inpatients in mental hospitals rightfully assumed that the everyday suicide question was all about the way they felt. By Law euthanasia medical patients are required to be told that they are going to be killed the moment before they are killed. Imagine yourself, being told that you were going to be killed and observing the mental health nurses in the process of injecting you with a lethal substance. Like all the other inpatients murdered under Euthanasia Laws, your ‘No, No, No, No’ screams—four in total—would not save you. You would be dead, absolutely, regardless of your pleas to be allowed to live!

Health authorities rule parliament these days, not the people. *The karmic consequences* of the euthanasia good death laws of Victoria in 2019 *became* a pandemic coronavirus death toll six months later. The pay-back from the Occult World of angles, spirits, light beings and deities for the de-criminalization of murder in Australia in 2019 is untold. Health authorities rule Parliament these days,

not the people. Counter-coronavirus parliamentary rules demand lockdowns, quarantines and now lockouts that defy any democratic consideration.

Anti-lockdown snap protests are examples of a defeated people. Australia is an experimental ground to see how far the system can go in its administration of legally questionable white collar capitalist strategies. It's not a crime unless parliament endorses legislation that makes the offense, a crime. Civil war begins when the government attacks the people. That scenario has a history. It is not new

Lockdown parliamentary rules are treated like uncontestable laws in Australia. Opposing Members of Parliament are presently (in late 2021) locked out of Parliament House and are not permitted to vote. The qualm in democratic governments is always that controversial laws imposed on the country remain in force unless the people

firstly, refuse to co-operate by disobeying those laws, and

secondly, oppose those laws violently.

It's not a matter of quiet 'law and order' street protest. That doesn't work and it never has. Some people have to sacrifice their good will and credibility by fighting the gestapo police who man the protests even on horses in order to retain peace and quiet which entails subjection to the will of almighty parliament. Representative democracy only works when the people scrutinizes parliamentary laws and Members of Parliament.

The people are divided into two classes, those with democratic rights and those without. *It's Apartheid!* The division is based on those with coronavirus vaccinations and those without. The number of people who die from the toxins in the vaccinations are added to and calculated with those who die from the disease instead of dying with the disease. So here is the explanation:

We now know why—to date in late 2021—five million people in the world have died with the disease.

The millions of people who have been vaccinated will die with the disease. That is, everyone who is vaccinated will die with the disease. The year 2022 is no different.

The author's grandson explained it to her. Being vaccinated with a small dose of the coronavirus disease invokes the immune system in the body to create antibodies to fight the disease. Being injected with a small dose of the disease, medically speaking, teaches the immune system to fight the disease. It's all theory and hogwash. Old people don't die from old age anymore, they die from coronavirus. It's a scam.

The problem is that health authorities in Australia are largely people who failed Medicine at University. They obscured or belied the fact from parliament that the genetic man-made disease in the vaccines that were intended to be injected into every living person was untested and therefore, in itself, a health risk to the population.

Thousands of people became so ill after being jabbed with the coronavirus injection that they had to be hospitalized. Many died. Their numbers were counted with the ones who died from the original pandemic disease. The numbers are therefore unreliable. The people are being programmed to accept the dictatorship of health authorities regardless of their otherwise democratic right to tell parliament what to do.

The point is that the so-called vaccines are the first type of genetic vaccines ever made. China gave the code of coronavirus COVID-19 to the rest of the world. The man-made virus in the vaccines did not come from the original and actual coronavirus micro-organism. Anyone who is jabbed with the vaccine becomes infected with the man-made disease. It needs to be emphasized that those who

- (a) become ill from the man-made virus in the vaccines, or
- (b) who die from that said man-made virus in the vaccines

are counted with those who die from the disease and who are infected with the original micro-organism.

By confusing the public with mis-information about the numbers who are infected with the original disease, instead of being just injected with the disease, Australia is in debt to the tune of a trillion dollars. A country can be conquered when its economy fails *as seems to be the reason for the political downfall of the economy.*

The point is that health authorities rule parliament these days, not the people. *Representative democracy has been sacked!*

The worth and value of representative democracy requires the public to tell parliament what to do. To explain:

We have lost that prerogative in Australia.

Parliamentary Rules dictate what health authorities determine and verify and impose.

The administrative establishment of a One-World fascist Government requires the public to submit quietly. That is what is happening in Australia. We are being programmed to submit and accept the inevitable—the establishment of a One-World Government to replace representative democracy. Undemocratic parliamentary rules are being legislated as Pandemic Laws without the people being allowed a say.

The public are not allowed to protest against counter-coronavirus parliamentary rules in Australia, or they are ignored. We are gagged and programmed to accept the replacement of our democratic freedom with the administrative impositions of a One-World fascist* Government. In that respect, we are defeated before we begin our protests against the establishment of an administrative and fascist One-World Government—an OWG.

According to academia, Civil War begins when the government attacks the people as is happening at the present time in Australia. People are arrested for protesting. That same coercion happens in

* Noam Chomsky, a major figure in analytic philosophy and a founder in Cognitive Science discussed (in his podcast on the Internet) the rising tide of global fascism and the role left to intellectuals in an increasing censored media environment.

democratic protests in Hong Kong and China. One nurse in South Australia carried the sign, 'I love being a nurse. Coercion is not consent.'



That nurses at the protest rally in Adelaide carried the above sign.

STOOD DOWN FOR STANDING UP FOR OUR RIGHTS

The nurses who refused to be vaccinated were put on leave—effectively sacked. They said that the hospitals were full of people who became sick because of the vaccinations. The number of people who were sick or died because of the vaccinations amounted to one and a half thousand. Some said three thousand. That was only a beginning.

On Thursday 18th November 2021 the words 'Domestic Terrorism' was mentioned in the news. Protesters in Melbourne carried nooses and gallows. That is why the protests were regarded as violent and hostile. The terrorist police arrested some people. According to the news, protesters in the United States of America killed two Members of Parliament and protesters in England killed one Member of Parliament. The need to kill the Premier of Victoria was actively voiced by the protesters outside Parliament House in Melbourne, Victoria. The Prime Minister of Australia, Scott Morrison, was accused of behaving like Donald Trump in relation to the violent protests.

Clive Palmer's United Australia Party was also blamed for the protests. The government admitted that there had been a curtailing of freedoms for two years. The other recent protests in Melbourne were said to be against abortion laws and death taxes. Under the new abortion laws, a woman can seek an abortion even when nine months pregnant. Any fetus that lives after being aborted can be killed.

The medical procedure requires the abortionist to beak the neck of the fetus immediately the head emerges outside the woman's body. That is, when the physical body of the budding and forthcoming child is still inside the woman's body. That medical procedure overshadows and surpasses what the United Nations defines as murder. Under International Law a child is not a child until it has been born and breaths the first breath of life. Killing the new born baby before it takes its first breath is therefore not-a-crime and can't be prosecuted, the same as in Euthanasia Laws. That is the new fascist abortion law of Victoria.

DAISY/MERET'S OWN POLITICAL EXPERIENCE

Daisy/Meret stood for federal elections in 1998 with the Abolish the Family Court Party and won the right to publish provided names were not used. In 2001 she was the first person arrested at the Nike demonstrations. Daisy used to open their Friday night protests with her song, *Scrooge McDuck and Civil War*. Read it below. Her real name is Meret-Field Sally-Brown. That was published in the papers along with her picture. She was the hero of the day, at least in the public arena. People recognized her and thanked her where ever she went. No wonder Meret was invited to the top public political group where she learnt about the 9/11 proviso, because of her merit. The Tibetan Buddhists do a ritual to the Field of Merit every month. Although Buddhism is counter-poised to that political group, maybe their spiritual blessings over-shadow Meret-Field—Daisy Snow's counterpart—because of her name.

Daisy/Meret was famous at Trades Hall because of her song and because she led the May Day marches up Flinders Street in 2001 of her own free will and accord. That enterprising woman just

stood in front of the marches with her portable amplifier and her song and led them up Flinders Street. Her escapade was portrayed on television along with her *Scrooge McDuck and Civil War* Song. Read it below. She was spot on. That is why Meret was invited to the top protest meeting where everyone was told that Something Big was going to happen on that upcoming world capitalist protest day, then called S/11.

The words ‘Something Big’ was used at the last union meeting at Griffith University in Brisbane at the end of the Vietnam War. Meret was there. Another war could not begin unless ‘Something Big’ happened. That was because the street protesters had used up all the known peaceful methods in their demonstrations. They would have to come out of their corners if the government proposed another war. Something Big therefore had to happen to prevent them from organizing further protests.

The Nike protesters in Melbourne in 2001 lacked some expertise in how to stage a protest. That is why Meret helped them out.

Scrooge Mc Duck and Civil War

Sung to a tune like 'Stand by Your Man'

Verse 1

See the policeman standing on the corner?
His guns all ready for the draw.
He sees bad times. I see good times.
Come to Melbourne City. It's Civil War!

Verse 2

Sometimes it's hard to fight for justice,
Giving all your strength to just one cause!
We have the numbers; they have the traitors.
It's Scrooge McDuck and civil war.

Chorus 1

Stand by our side. Give us your fighting weapons
And something real to cling to
When cops are cold and vicious!
Stand by our side and tell the world we're stronger
Keep giving all, your people's power.
Stand by our side.

(Repeat Verses 1 and 2)

Chorus 2

Stand by our side. We fight the powers that rob us.
Stand up for global justice. Our world is not for sale.
Stand by our side. We're peace-abiding forces.
S11, M1 protesters in arms,
Stand by our side.

Original script written by author

The fact is that the Nike and world capitalist protesters indirectly achieved their goal—the downing of the Twin Towers, the icons of capitalism in the United States of America. Daisy was nearly shot dead by the police as a female terrorist a year later. She parked her truck on the other side of a brick wall, not knowing that there was a United Nations meeting on the other side of that wall. There had been a violent demonstration around the corner earlier that day.

In late 2020 Daisy/Meret was put in a mental hospital for writing her book *Matriarch and World War III: Internal State Terrorism in Australia*. The psychiatrist said that there was no connection between 9/11 and the United Nations.

Daisy/Meret argued in her books that the United States did not table its complaint that it had been attacked on the table at a United Nations Meeting as is the correct procedure. The psychiatrists did not know what they were talking about. To disagree with them, though, is regarded as an episode of mental illness. Meret had no option, but to keep her mouth shut and say nothing. Her face was certainly serious.

IT'S A LOVE STORY

A clairvoyant told her, “It’s a love story.” She obtained that information out of thin air in another country. She was right. The man who used to phone Daisy for hours at a time and chat her up about her book is called Padre in this exposition. His real name can’t be revealed although it’s wrapped up in Daisy/Meret’s heart. Padre won her over. Her daughter-in law, Elaine, told her very own son, Edward, “Your mother’s in love!” Daisy had to concede that she was correct. Daisy was in love although she was 73 years old at the time.

It’s not just the young who can be hooked and infatuated. She was head-over-heels in love. That’s why she was so happy. According to the Occult happiness and love go together. The mediums who work with angels and light beings in the Occult World go to all lengths to assist humans to be happy. The purpose of life is to be

happy. That is how we evolve our personality and our character and become better persons. It's like a fairy story.

After 73 years of living in this hard crust world, Daisy had faced all obstacles conceivable, unscathed. Her doctor in Melbourne told her that he had never come across anyone with so many disabilities. She had overcome injuries to the body and diseases that maim other people. Psychiatrists, social workers and the government look at her with suspicion. Daisy doesn't have any problem with nature, only with people. It hardly ever rains when she goes outside, only when she is inside. Aboriginal women who live in the sticks, in the bush in Australia, have that same innate ability.

Daisy/Meret's *Matriarch and World and III* book was written from the metaphysical perspective as said. Logic doesn't apply to metaphysics, 9/11 or the Holy War. That is why government psychiatrist don't like her. She is not restricted to logical thinking. White collar capitalists want to reduce the population of the world and globalize the world into an administrative and fascist One-World Government. In that respect psychiatrists have a backer—the government. Hitler's military might did not work. That is why Australia now has a Health Authority professional might—a totalisation dictatorship of health officials—to replace the democratic rights of the people.

The extreme science of black biology only operates under cover to avoid any public mayhem. And that is what is happening in Australia and elsewhere. Biological warfare has an unknown fighting capacity. It has a bearing on an unresponsive world. That is why it is so dangerous. Blaming the public for the transmission of the disease is politically suspicious.

Who actually masterminded 9/11 and then the coronavirus pandemic is not known. White collar capitalists are not blamed! China fits the second 21st Century world crisis scenario as a scapegoat. Osama bin Laden was the scapegoat for the first. Two planes hit the World Trade Centre towers to ensure that it wasn't seen as an accident. Everything changed.

The second offensive doesn't have to be the same as the first. The first involved passenger missile jets, the other a contrived or 'man-made' micro-organism. The word 'or' has to be used in

explanation because the actual origin of the coronavirus micro-organism is unprovable and unknown. Everything changed for the second time. The world is a stage and the voters are the on-lookers. The protesters in the contrived political audience are the victims.

Coronavirus COVID-19 is a micro-organism and can be or is an instrument of warfare—a biological weapon. Politicians disregard that claim as a conspiracy theory. Forensic evidence, however, is at hand. Some coronavirus contacts cannot be traced. The disease can be implanted anywhere. Some people catch coronavirus COVID-19 from an unknown source. We are told to wash out hands and be diligent, but Parliament blames the people by laying down the law with parliamentary rules, without any regard to the democratic process or the possibility that the pandemic could be the outcome of biological warfare. We are in a mess.

If the coronavirus micro-organism was a biological weapon in the first place,

to be inflicted on the people in the world as a health crisis that would allow a fascist and dictatorial One-World Government to be established,

the defense force would have the legal authority to intervene, not parliament. That is apparently why Scott Morrison, the Prime Minister of Australia, deployed 3,400 people from the Australian Defense Force to assist the states fight the coronavirus pandemic.

The people in Australia have not been told that the coronavirus pandemic could be a biological weapon. That is because the people would be in chaos if they did. A government must always give the appearance of being in control in every respect. Civil unrest in a country undermines the government in control in this day and age.

SUMMARY

Health authorities in Australia rule parliament in this pandemic and coronavirus day and age. The masses are laid back as a suppressed people who have no choice. They are obliged to accept the fascist policies

of counter-coronavirus parliamentary rules that are being endorsed in parliamentary legislation. Quarantine regulations, lock-downs, lock-outs, wearing masks and not-permitted-to-work measures are wrecking the economy and our freedom and liberty. It's all to do with *Globalizing the world into a One-World Government - an OWG*. That's the name of the political game. It's a long term, cold war military strategy.

Daisy and her boyfriend, Padre, used to talk about world politics and the metaphysical tradition. They understood together—the end of the world as we know it is nigh at hand. A new world will begin. The new normal never really began for the ordinary person until after the couple were forcefully separated in early October 2020.

Daisy's bemused man, Padre, found her because she had written her 9/11 Matriarch book from the metaphysical perspective. They used to talk about what was written in her book as well as metaphysics. People of like minds are attracted to each other and have a loyal disposition to each other. His knowledge complimented hers and vice versa, her metaphysical expertise spice up and widened his. That is why she was so happy. Padre was just like Daisy. They had the same goals and ambitions in life and both had belonged to associated fraternal organizations as said. That's why they spoke the same language. It was English over the phone.

Daisy called Padre her boy-friend early in the piece. They each found their other half and were in agreement about that relationship. Padre isn't his real name. His mother called him a gift from god and she was still alive. His surname, though, was Spanish because his grandfather was Spanish. He came from a close knit family. What Daisy/Meret didn't know until late 2022 was that his mother was Chinese. He is of Chinese descent. That is okay as far as Daisy is concerned. Two of her grandchildren are also Chinese by descent. Her father used to say that she has Chinese eyes. Padre was made for her.

CHAPTER 2

Part 1

AN AGE OF CRISES

BACK CHAT

When Padre first phoned Daisy/Meret her consultant publisher for her Xlibris Matriarch book was called, let's say, Sam. He wouldn't allow her to use her real name as the author of her book. That is why she used her great auntie's name, Daisy Snow, as her pen name. Sam told her to tell Padre when he first began to phone Meret to tell him that she didn't want to speak to him. Daisy was just about to do that when Padre called her 'Dear' in such a passionate tone of voice and said, "We are a media company." It was the way he said, 'Dear'. Daisy couldn't resist him after that. She can still feel and hear him saying that in her heart chakras. Padre wanted Daisy to have an Al Cole radio interview and to use her real name. She conceded. It was like falling into someone's arms and being embraced, but really coerced with his warmth and wishes, his desires. He won her over and she knew it. Here was someone who really appreciated her resilience and her book.

What Daisy didn't tell Padre was that she was always half naked in bed when he phoned her. He used to call her nearly every night from April 2019 until December that year. They spoke on the

phone for about an hour or so every time, usually in the dark hours of the night. The man on the phone enchanted her so much that she became happy. Daisy/Meret was spellbound. Regardless of the fact that she wanted to give him her manuscript, there were higher morals to consider. At the time she didn't realize that there were at least 21 mistakes in her Matriarch published book. It was otherwise professional. Daisy didn't know if she could legally give him what he wanted. The mistake Meret made was not sending him an email to ask him if she was legally allowed to give him her manuscript. After all, another company had published it!

Daisy/Meret once decided to tell Padre that if he could just slip through the phone and hop into bed with her that she was sure that he could convince her of anything. That was a 100% guarantee. Unfortunately for Daisy/Meret, she didn't tell him. Padre had assisted her to use Skype on her computer when she had that Al Cole radio interview. He was so patient with her and so virtuous. It was noticeable and a wonder. Anyone else would have given up because of her ignorance with IT—technology. She would have been told, 'Find someone else to help you.' That's why she liked him so much. It wasn't just love. He gave her faith and inspired her. Her life was transformed into something better.

The besieged woman once went to a time share holiday resort for a week. She slept in her car the night before she was due to book in. Padre was alarmed. He thought that she would sleep in a hotel. Daisy was 73 years old at the time. It was the way Padre was so concerned about her safety that intrigued her. No one she knew had ever been so apprehensive and concerned about her welfare before. Padre was so thoughtful. He didn't seem to realize that Daisy had a very low income and was Australian. Sleeping out or sleeping in the car is one of our Aussie characteristics and is a part of our culture.

In Melbourne there are the rich homeless and the poor homeless. Daisy knew where the rich homeless slept at night and she sometimes did that. Before the renovations, Sandringham had a good shower at the beach. When Daisy first learnt to live on the streets in Melbourne, she used to walk fast over the sand to get warm before she had a cold shower. She once tried to wash her hair

under the cold shower. It was like a bomb exploding in her head. That is why she sought help from her friend, Thelma, who lived in St. Kilda.

Thelma showed her around and took her to homeless places. They had hot showers and free meals. It took her a while to catch on. Daisy experimented one week to see if she could live on the streets for a whole week without spending any money. She did, but there was too much walking. Street education is another form of learning.

Padre originally phoned Daisy Snow/Meret-Field in April 2019. April is the best month in the year for Daisy. Padre's female work college used to phone her. Their scouts are called cronies on the internet. They gave her 8.6 out of 10 for her Matriarch book and wanted to re-publish her book. Daisy's then consultant publisher, Sam, told her again to tell him that she didn't want to speak to him. That is what Daisy intended to do. When Padre phoned, though, he chattered her up and was really good at that—professional. Daisy/Meret thought he was American and lived in the United States. She enjoyed his attention. In point of fact, though, he lives in The Philippines. His publishing company has their phone wires hooked up through the United States. It's a trick.

Dear Padre was captivated because Meret—pen name, Daisy Snow—wrote her book from the metaphysical perspective. She was one of those people in Melbourne who knew about 9/11 before it actually happened. Daisy was also nearly shot dead as a female terrorist. That is why she registered her business name, *Osama Bush Peace Office*, studied post-graduate Counter Terrorism at university and was compelled to write her 9/11 Matriarch book. Daisy once had an *Osama Bush Peace Office* (OBPO) Website on the internet. People from all over the world used to phone her and ask her questions. That is how Daisy expanded her knowledge about 9/11, the Holy War and the long term, cold war military strategies of Islam—overpopulation and refugee status. Read her now defunct but upgraded *Osama Bush Peace Office* (OBPO) internet blog starting in this Chapter.

Padre told Meret-Field Sally-Brown originally that Al Cole wanted to interview her in his radio program, but only if she used her real name. Daisy was interested because she had wanted to use her real name as the author of her *Matriarch and World War III* book in the first place. Xlibris, her first publishers, wouldn't allow her to do that. Although Sam approved, his publishing company did not. It's understandable. The 9/11 bombing of the Twin Towers in the United States of America on 11th September, 2001 was regarded as a high level criminal and international terrorist operation. The outcome of the acclaimed military attack on that superpower, the United States of America, was the Allied invasion of Afghanistan and the Holy War of the Twenty-first Century. The retaliation was monstrous.

The Muslim multi-millionaire, Osama bin Laden was blamed as the mastermind of 9/11. That was because he was Muslim and had built his military organization called Al Qaeda—the Pillar of Islam—for the purpose of fighting the United States of America. The Jews were called capitalist and they owned the Twin Towers in the United States—the icons of capitalism. Two hijacked passenger missile jets hit those capitalist icons on the S/11 world protest day against capitalism in 2001—'S' for September 11th. They collapsed like as if they committed suicide. The Arabs and the Jews were enemies. Osama was Arab and was the obvious mastermind of the greatest military attack ever recorded in world history.

The name of that historic day was changed from S/11 to 9/11—9 for the 9th month or the year. Read Daisy's love song to Osama bin Laden below. Daisy called her song *The Man in the Moon*. After all, Osama's ability to mastermind the greatest event ever recorded in history suggests that he had some type of innate or super-human power. The Americans couldn't find him. They were looking for him everywhere. Someone suggested that Osama bin Laden was on the moon. The 9/11 President George Bush said, "He's not on the Moon."

The homeless in Australia think that Osama bin Laden is just it. Some think that he is fighting corruption in Western governments.

The Man in the Moon

Verse 1 O oh, the wayward moon
 Why make me a goon?
 You set my heart afire,
 And leave me with desire
 And leave me with desire.

Chorus Why does the man
 in the moon
 Stay away from my tune?
 He hides for half my life,
 Skyjacking passion and strife
 Skyjacking passion and strife.

Verse 2 If I could shine real bright,
 I'd reach him with my light,
 I'd hold him oh-so tight,
 And keep him well
 out of sight
 And keep him well
 out of sight.

Ending He hides for half my life,
 Skyjacking passion
 and strife,
 He hides for half my life,
 Skyjacking passion and strife
 Skyjacking passion and strife.

(Repeat
last line)

Original script written by author

He is not, even if he is dead. He is confounding and perplexing or exasperating the establishment of a fascist One-World Government. His mates are called terrorists. They rock the boat of civility in

Western countries. The Muslims in Adelaide didn't know why the greatest military machine in the world was attacking Islamic countries. Everyone in Islam knew that Osama bin Laden didn't mastermind 9/11 although he praised it as a job well done. According to Point 1156 in Jules Carlyse's book *Dumbass*, the Washington Post asked the question, "Why do you think Bin Laden has not been caught?"

The then President George Bush, answered the public question on 14th January 2005, "Because he's hiding." A simpleton would answer the same way. The highest man in authority in the greatest nation in the world (the first 9/11 President, George Bush) gave the impression to the enquiring eye to be mentally retarded. It's unbelievable. The news, however, has never explained anything about the Holy War that would allow a public debate about anything.

The contortion or confusion can be understood from Hitler's ability to win over the audience by speaking in the name of the people. Note the long explanation on 29th August 2020 in Oklahoma City, Point 526 on Pages 189 to 193 of *Dumbass* to quote a few of the sentences. Padre published the book *Dumbass* as written by Jules Carlyse. Daisy/Meret brought a copy. That is why the given explanation and quotes would be what the couple would be talking about if they were able to connect.

Hitler is alleged to have said as recorded in *Dumbass*, "I use emotion for the many and reserve reason for the few." Using emotion as a political tool is fraught with danger. The Euthanasia Premier of Victoria—who is known in social media as Dictator Dan—does that. Few, however, are able to see the red flag. The first 9/11 President of America did the same thing as uncovered below:

Lovers of Liberty Love Loving Freedom –

..... "They [the Muslims] hate us because we love freedom."

"As long as we love freedom, they [the Muslims] will try to come and get us."

Terrorists belong to a cult of blood-lusting lunatics who believe that non-Muslims are enemies of Allah and that killing them/us is necessary...even obligatory. Their doctrine is so twisted it is impossible to debate with.

When did reason and free inquiry become enemies of the state?

That is the question.

Even ten years after the Allies invaded Afghanistan in revenge for the 9/11 attack, people in North America and Canada were still talking about 9/11. No one believed the George Bush story. Now we know why. Both Hitler and the first 9/11 President of the United States of America used emotion to overshadow reason. Dictator Dan, the Euthanasia Premier of Victoria does that too.

A homeless man who used to frequent the free barbeques at a mosque in Adelaide told the author that ‘they’ would have to devote their lives to the Islamic cause if they joined Al Qaeda or converted to Islam. Nothing is clear cut. Freedom and liberty has been under attack in Australia ever since the coronavirus pandemic was postulated in the media. It’s one crisis after another.

The author was locked out of the women’s office in a Melbourne suburb on Thursday 11th November 2021 because she is not vaccinated against coronavirus. Legislation was passed in the Parliament of Victoria that night—after she had been locked out—to lock out the three Members of Parliament who were not vaccinated. What that meant was that they would not be able to enter Parliament House and vote for anything tabled in Parliament.

At the same time on that Thursday night when those apartheid parliamentary rules were legalized in Victoria, Scott Morrison, the

Prime Minister of Australia announced that there would not be any more lockdowns. He did not mention the fact that lockouts replaced lockdowns and that that also applied to Members of Parliament. Notwithstanding, he did not advise the public that parliamentary rules will be endorsed in legislation as laws in December.

The theories and the hypothesis and the arguments that gave rise to a representative democracy being established in our country was overturned in one sweep of the pen. To claim that Australia is a democracy is nonsense. That is not the case anymore. That is why the protesters in Melbourne City are seen as dangerous. And that is why the terrorist police are called in to intervene and arrest offenders. Anyone carrying the gallows or a noose was considered to be a terrorist. Threats were made to kill the Premier.

The reason Daisy/Meret wanted to use her real name as the author of her *Matriarch and World War III* book was because she was the first protester arrested after six years of demonstrations every Friday night in Melbourne City in 2001, before 9/11 actually happened. She was arrested because of her protest song, *Scrooge McDuck and Civil War*. Daisy encouraged, motivated and inspired people to come to Melbourne City to fight the police.

The protesters had been misbehaving very badly for six years. They wanted someone to be arrested so that the Parliament of Victoria would be forced to change the laws and give back yard workers a decent wage. That is what Parliament did in February the following year. Daisy was the icon of the day. The police commissioner's assistant, Cornelius, might just have been using the suggestion in Daisy's S/11 *Scrooge McDuck and Civil War* song of 2001 that the anti-lockdown snap protesters in Melbourne in 2021 only wanted an excuse to fight the police.

Jules Carlyslé's Quote 484 on Page 173 of her book, *Dumbas: Outrageous Quotes from the World's Powerful Moron*, was purportedly made by President George Bush at Madison Central High School in Madison Mississippi on 7th August, 2002. It is relevant here because the police have a duty to restore peace. *Quote:*

No, I know all the war rhetoric, but it's all aimed at achieving peace.

The above George Bush presidential statement to the school children was, nevertheless, all about the Allied military invasion of Afghanistan. On the same token as above the aim of the civil war protest in Melbourne City on Friday night—as vocalized in Daisy’s Scrooge McDuck song—was to make peace. *Quote:*

We’re peace-abiding forces.

S11, M1 protesters in arms,

Stand by our side.

World War III turns out to be civil wars all around the world, and that now includes fighting the police in anti-lockdown, anti-lockout and apartheid* protests in Australia.

There is not supposed to be two classes of people in a democratic country. What Australia has now is two separate and competing sets of people. Family members and friends who were once in agreement and who socialized with each other can’t necessarily do that anymore. Those who allowed themselves to be vaccinated without being coerced into being jabbed, are intolerant of unvaccinated people. It’s war in the community!

When asked about the vaccine, Daisy/Meret says, “It’s a biological weapon.” The vaccinated can only gasp. Too many people become sick and die or end up in hospital after being injected with the antidote—the couner-coronavirus injection, the vaccination, the jab. Children as young as five years end up with incurable heart conditions. They suffer a slow death. If Meret and Padre had not been forcefully separated, they would talk about apartheid in Australia and the political steps that are being taken to crush democracy and introduce a fascist and administrative One-World Government for health reasons.

* The word apartheid refers to the state of being apart. Apartheid is best known as the government policy of separating the blacks from the whites in South Africa from 1948 until the early 1990’s. The system or practice of separating people according to colour, ethnicity or cast has been endorsed in legislation in Victoria as lockout laws to separate the vaccinated from the unvaccinated. Other states in Australia are following Victoria’s lead.

A quote entitled *Defeated Australians* from Chapter 5 of Daisy's 'Matriarch and World War III' book is relevant here. Quote:

DEFEATED AUSTRALIANS

The Australian people would do well to heed the metaphysical advice and wisdom of the Copt of Jerusalem in July 1099 on Pages 26, 27 and 28 of his own manuscript as found in Accra. The defeated have never fought for justice. Such people refuse to face their vulnerability until it is too late. According to the Copt the defeated are paralyzed when the inevitable catastrophe happens. Because they have never lifted a finger to fight a battle, they cannot assert their rights. The Copt affirmed, *'Woe to those who were never beaten! They will never be winners in this life.'* A One-World Government takeover of unsuspecting countries in this world including Australia will promulgate the end of the world as we know it.

The Black Lives Matter protesters in 2014 in the United States of America were also fighting the police, but they went a step further. They looted shops and set buildings on fire. In the 1970's the Vietnam War protesters in Brisbane won the right to march after six years of protesting because someone asked the question at a union meeting, "Does anyone know any bank robbers?" The anti-war protests in Brisbane were so formidable that all the police in the city were needed to keep the protesters in line and to contain their violence. The protesters wore leather jackets and boots as their uniform and gave the appearance of being invincible and unshakeable.

The organizers of the Vietnam War protests in Queensland in the 1970's could therefore guarantee bank robbers that there would not be any police in the suburbs when the protesters were marching on the streets in the inner city of Brisbane itself. Enough said! The

right to march was won when bus loads of police tried to raid the university where the protests were organized.

The military police were told that one day they might face the international courts of law charged with their *Crimes against Humanity*. The police buses turned around and did not enter the university. They fled and were chased away. Meret was there at the time. Her name was Merrill McKenzie. She was pictured on television with the protesters because she had found that the National Party was split on the issue. The protests were all about our democratic right to march in organized protest on the streets.

George Orwell was reported as saying in answer to George Bush's Quote No. 484 in *Dumbass* that political language is designed to make lies sound truthful and murder respectable, and to give an appearance of solidarity to pure wind. Put on the thinking cap. Politicians have the gift of the gab as did that protest speaker who put fear into the police in Brisbane on that momentous and significant afternoon just mentioned, that won the right to march in Queensland.

Politicians and some protesters have the confidence to speak easily and to persuade people verbally. The colloquial meaning of the gift of the gab, however, refers to a person's or a politician's ability to lie 'with a straight face' such that his or her misinformation and deception is not noticeable. That is just what the euthanasia and lockdown Premier of Victoria, Dictator Dan, does. That's why the protesters in Melbourne chant, "Sack the premier. Sack the premier." Some people have voiced in the street protests outside Parliament House in Victoria that he should be killed.

That same premier of the state of Victoria in Australia also aspires to George Orwell's above Quote in *Dumbass*, No. 484. The words he used on television in his attempt to convince the public to concede to his good death euthanasia claim that some people want to die so that they can leave the hell of life and enter the paradise of death was also *quote*:

designed to make lies sound truthful and murder respectable.

The author is a witness as explained in some detail below.

She was admitted to a mental hospital in country Victoria in late 2020. This happened because she tried to leave her son's place after he intervened in her happiness and love life by blasting Padre over the phone. He threatened him. Having a family squabble is not considered to be a mental illness in parliamentary legislation, only in the mind of mental health workers. Her psychiatrist kept her in that hospital for two and a half months because she wrote the book *Matriarch and World War III: Internal State Terrorism in Australia*. The qualified shrink said, to repeat, that there was no connection between 9/11 and the United Nations.

The fact as disclosed in Daisy Snow's *Matriarch* book was that the author, Meret-Field Sally-Brown was nearly shot dead as a suicide bomber in September 2002 just after the Bali bombing. There was a United Nations meeting on the other side of the brick wall where she parked her truck. A security guard notified the police. He complained because there had been a violent protest around the corner from where she parked her tuck that morning. That is why the police intercepted with their guns. And that was one year after 9/11.

The police ignored the fact that that security guard did not have jurisdiction on the footpath or on the street. Under Terrorist Laws in Victoria, nevertheless, a police officer can shoot a suspected suicide bomber dead. Female suicide bombers are considered to be the worst. That is because they are more able to pass unnoticed and can throw themselves before officials.

The disturbing contention that needs to be pointed out very clearly is that some mental health inpatients in that country hospital in Victoria were murdered late at night as per the legal requirements endorsed in euthanasia parliamentary legislation in 2017. Their 'No, No, No, No' screams did not save them. Most of the mental health workers in that hospital came from Third World Countries. They were indistinguishably 'black' rather than 'white'. The inpatients who were killed were 'white'.

Murder under certain conditions is not a crime anymore in Victoria. We live in a different world. Murder was once a crime, but not necessarily any more. The Euthanasia Premier's claim that his laws are the safest in the world, quite clearly was not about the safety

of the individuals who were to be killed. His claim applied to the legal safety of the executioners. They cannot be prosecuted for committing the non-crime of murder because, as explained to the public, murder under certain conditions is not a crime anymore in Victoria. To explain to the unwary or the unsuspecting or the bamboozled:

The murder of selected inpatients in that mental hospital was legal. It was considered to be a medical procedure, not a crime.

What that means is that the courts of law cannot prosecute. The author, Daisy Snow, explained those twenty-first century Euthanasia Laws in her third book, *Euthanasia Rebutted: NO 'right to life' in Australia*, but also how these laws are implemented in Victoria and also in European countries that allow Physician Assisted Suicide, PAS, end of life euthanasia death.

In Europe the person to be murdered has to drink the poison all by herself or himself. Not so in Victoria. Mental health workers inject the euthanasia inpatient with a lethal substance. As said, their 'No, No, No, No' screams do not save them. According to parliament legislation a euthanasia medical patient has the right to change his or her mind before being legally murdered, but psychiatrists and professionals claim that people who want to die cannot always commit suicide at the last minute. They need help. That is why their objections are ignored. The problem is that those to be murdered do not necessarily know that they are euthanasia medical clients. That was certainly the case in that mental hospital.

Like other inpatients, Daisy/Meret was asked every day if she wanted to commit suicide and that was about 75 times. According to parliamentary legislation, a medical client should not be pressured into accepting euthanasia end of life death. That is why an inpatient is only asked once a day. Those who said 'Yes' even once were murdered late at night by lethal injection. There 'No, No, No, No' screams did not save them.

One female patient who screamed out those four No's before being murdered by lethal injection thought that the suicide question was just about the way she felt. When the author explained the

reasons for the suicide question to her, she said, “It shouldn’t be that way.” That is why she was murdered. That woman did not understand the political and medical conspiracy behind the said suicide question.

The author was only let out of that mental hospital because she objected about being asked that suicide question, ‘Do you want to commit suicide’ every day. She explained that she had written letters to every Member of Parliament seeking a court order to protect her from those laws in 2017 when the Bill was on the table in parliament. Although the meaning of a conscientious objection was not defined in the Act, her letters of objection before the Euthanasia Bill was passed in the Parliament of Victoria in 2017 could not be regarded as anything, but a conscientious objection. That scenario only came about because the author tried to leave her son’s place just after he abused Padre on the phone. It’s mind shattering and a threat that is always present.

The question, from a metaphysical point of view, that wasn’t understood until well after the couple were forcefully prevented from contacting each other was whether or not they were kindred spirits or soul mates. Padre recognized Meret as his other half. According to logical thinking, it wouldn’t be possible to find the one and only amongst billions of contenders. They were certainly kin spirits. He would always answer her queries without her even asking a question. Their conversations flowed on with telepathic understanding and clarity.

Daisy/Meret sought answers from the Occult World of clairvoyants and mediums because of the despair of losing her man in early October 2020. Whenever she had seen him in the astral, she always focused on his hair. Meret asked Google on the internet, “What does it mean to see someone’s hair in a dream?” The answer was because she cared for him. What they used to talk about had an impact on both of them because they were in agreement. Meret-Field’s old website *Osama Bush Peace Office* as outlined in this chapter and the next really sums up their conversations about the state of the whole world politically.

What they didn't talk about because they were separated was

- (a) the Coronavirus Pandemic that allowed Members of Parliament to enforce parliamentary rules on the people that shattered the economy and the people's livelihoods, and
- (b) the Pandemic Rules and Laws designed to program the masses into accepting the fascist and undemocratic principles and policies of Parliament in an Emergency, and
- (c) gagging the people to allow them to be programmed to forgo their democratic rights and their freedom and liberty to save the world from the disasters of a medical emergency and a pandemic.

The governance of dictatorial health authorities amounts to building up and establishing a One-World Government. That administrative technique is not something that could be put to the vote. Dictatorial health authorities are only stand-ins to allow for world governance commonly called Globalization. Health Authorities in Melbourne mentioned the One-World Order in September 2021.

The very thing that the couple did that dominates everything else needs to be explained. Padre told Meret, "I can do astral projection."

Meret advised him, "I can do that too."

That is why the couple were able to meet each other in the astral—the world of the spiritual part of us—and form an unbreakable bond. The tragedy of being separated from Padre and the trauma of being put in that mental hospital and nearly murdered under the state's Euthanasia Laws left Meret less able to astral project. The memory of their encounters, however, is always with her.

Experience in the astral world is more real than anything that happens on this Earth plain. Secret Societies and fraternal and

occult organizations teach their members how to astral project. Some religious organizations do that to. Those who have had a near death experience are able to explain that we have an additional sense of knowing when in the astral. The senses of the physical body like sight, taste, smell and touch are of less importance in the astral.

The sense of warmth that Meret felt the first time she met Padre in the astral was the feeling of love that radiated between the couple. Outsiders are unable to comprehend. That is why Meret's daughter-in-law, Elaine, is so mystified and explains, "But you don't have a photo of him!" The couple were of like minds and were intimate because they had this personal connection. Furthermore, they had both belonged to associated fraternal organizations. That is why they were so compatible. Their story opens up a new dimension of intrigue.

To explain:

Their adventures together in the astral were more real than life itself.

The strength of the memory of their encounters lingers on in what seems to be the present rather than the past. It's all encompassing. Each and every person who has had a near death experience says much the same thing. There are personal stories on the internet that explain what the survivors of death did when in the Hereafter—the void or astral world—after their physical bodies died, but before being revived. While in the astral we have the ability to know without their being any logical reason to know. Sight is not what is important, knowing and realization is. That is why people who venture into the astral are removed to where their thoughts take them. Telepathy is a crucial part of that knowing. The art of astral projection is so easy that it is hard.

A person has to prepare his or her body to be able to venture into the astral. The all-over metaphysical exercises that Daisy outlined in her *Matriarch* book and at the end of this book need to be learnt and practiced. Marijuana is the herb that helps a person to astral project, but the avatar and the mystic can develop and master the art of astral projection without relying on drugs.

To the outsider who has never smoked marijuana to any extent, the possibility that the spiritual or astral self could leave the physical body and venture into the unknown is hogwash and nonsense, untrue. The adventures Padre and Meret had in the astral besieged the couple such that they were in agreement and could talk about the state of the world in unison and freely. As said, their separation is only a physical thing. Their telepathic ability to remain in harmony is what keeps their love for each other up front.

ORIGINAL WEBSITE– OSAMA BUSH PEACE OFFICE UPDATED

According to Nostradamus, the greatest prophet of all times, the end of the world (as we know it) is neigh at hand. He didn't mean the extinction of humankind as is commonly believed. We live in a different world as from the years 2020 and 2021. There is a new normal. Muslim women advised the author when she sat in their circle for nine months nearly twenty years ago that Nostradamus copied his predictions from Islam. Nevertheless, they can't prop up their claim with evidence.

Politicians the world over have made unprecedented rules and laws to contain the coronavirus micro-organism to stop it from spreading like wildfire. Our freedom and liberty and our culture have been hard hit because of the Coronvirus Pandemic. Everything has changed. We live in a new world of political restrictions. Lockouts have replaced Lockdowns. Masks have to be worn and social distancing is necessary to stop the disease from spreading person to person. Coronavirus vaccines don't work. The toxins have been named a 'vaccine' to pacify the public. Chaos and panic would otherwise set in. The community has become the battleground. It still is.

Like the metaphysical tradition, the Occult tradition that Nostradamus followed went underground because of the persecution of the Roman Catholic Church. Their Inquisitions began in the 12th Century and continued for hundreds of years. The churches used to burn people at the stake. As two thousand years has passed

since the devil was given control of the world, religiously speaking, metaphysical and occult knowledge has the potential to resurface.

The religious claim that the Islamic prophet, Muhammad, peace be unto him, should rest in peace because there aren't any more religious wars to boot has been proven to be incorrect. According to Islam, Muhammad, *pbuh*, was the last prophet commissioned on Earth to guide mankind. Religion had gone astray and needed to be rectified. Religious claims are therefore fraught with questionable controversy. The Holy War of the 21st Century did not resolve anything in Islam. It's all a stalemate because it is rude to ask questions in that religion. No queries, no enquiries means no hullabaloo – no noise, no racket and no disturbance, just obedience.

Submission to the powers that be in Islam and now in Western countries means that civilization cannot progress, evolve or advance to its potential or to its budding future. Bowing, head down low to an allusive god means, in effect, submission to the powers that be. Furthermore, obeying the dictatorial parliamentary coronavirus rules and the Pandemic Laws comprises submission in Western Countries. Nothing is straight forward. The gift of the gab* has become the greatest political tool of all times in this Post-Modern and Pandemic Age.

Humanity is faced with a dilemma, or really a catch-22 impasse—the war of the gods. Freedom in religion allows Muslims to aspire to killing Christians and non-Muslims as per the teachings of the Koran—Islam against Christianity, the war of the gods. Then there's the emerging fact that politicians don't mention the possibility that coronavirus COVID-19 could be a biological weapon! Political drama and the health crisis give way to defeat. We as a people don't have the right to know.

The rules that parliaments in Australia force on the public are undemocratic. There aren't enough hospital beds to cope with an ever increasing number of people who are

(a) infected with the disease, or

* The git of the gab means the ability to speak clearly and confidently and with a straight face so that people will listen, but to be cleverly deceitful in the process.

- (b) stricken in pain and illness because of the toxins in the vaccinations.

Calling for a democratic vote on coronavirus parliamentary rules has been criminalized. Murder under certain conditions is not a crime anymore in Victoria. Australia is not a democratic country if ever it was. Read the following poem, *Demoted in Australia*. It pushes the point and gives the public an argument. We live in an **Age of Crises**, politically speaking. If it is not one political crisis, it is another.

DEMOTED in AUSTRALIA

Boys and girls come out to play,
Happy or sad the parliamentary way.
Free Will to work and live and stray,
Cursed with law in the Taliban Day -
Afghanistan, Australia, August 2021.

Freedom and liberty has gone astray
We no longer live the democratic way.
Australia is now in lockdown bay.
Can't move or shiver or bend or quirk
Health Authorities freak-out the law.

Who rules the roost in Parliament today?
Roosters betrayed by white collar perks
Democracy, knocked off its perch.
Professional propaganda picked up the play
And tossed it round for us to slay,
Hocus-pocus—we pay.

Hijacked, skyjacked, usurped
Commandeered and conquered,
It's all hoodwink and blame
Bamboozle and loss
An electoral postal fraud!

Continued: Demoted in Australia

Brainwashed with education
That's our fate.
Social media lost its weight
Democracy lost its claws.

Freedom and liberty
Vanquished, without a fight
An error in law,
An administrative flaw?

It's now or never - live or die
Biological warfare takes its toll
Political propaganda wins the day.
The public blamed—for political fraud.

Cursed with no work, no pay
Defeated with parliamentary rules.
The economy no longer serves
Conquered unconstitutionally
Demoted in Australia—defamed, deceit.

Original script written by author

Meret-Field's Website, as outlined below, was called *Osama Bush Peace Office.com* before it was taken off the internet:

The discourse was written from a metaphysical perspective. It is spelt out and clarified in the book: *Matriarch and World War III – A 9/11 Incursion Internal State Terrorism in Australia*.

Important points argued in the *Matriarch and WW III* book are explained in Daisy's second book *9/11 and the Holy War, 21st Century Style: Al Cole Radio Interview, USA*. It is updated where

necessary. Her nick name in her Al Cole Radio Interview, USA, was Daisy/Meret

Her pen name is Daisy Snow. The author's real name, Meret-Field Sally-Brown, was a spin off from Sally Brown after the most powerful judge in the Family Court of Australia!

That dishonest and notorious judge was put on a pedestal and awarded the Order of Australia off hand. It made her famous. The public was denied a say. Representative Democracy is in shatters. More complaints were made against the Family Court of Australia than any other government agency in history. That most powerful woman in Australia—that Family Court woman—was no exception. She overturned the power of the Full Courts of the High Court of Australia by not mentioning the judgments of the Full Courts of the High Court in the author's granddaughter's case.

The now adult child, Miss X, has never been released from her false arrest when she was four years old. She was put in a mental hospital instead when she was 18 years old. That controversial judge had

- (a) refused to allow a debate about the jurisdiction of the court, and
- (b) refused to investigate the child's wrongful arrest by the Federal Police, and
- (c) refused to investigate the cruelty and suffering inflicted on the child that caused her to become mentally ill.

Government child abuse is hidden behind Secrecy Provisions in Law in Australia and always has been.

The enormity of the government's System Abuse against children in this country is becoming better known. The media, however, is hiding the mass protests in Melbourne in November 2021 that denounce and attack the Pandemic Bill on the table in the Parliament of Victoria because it takes away the freedom and liberty of the people, and in particular, children.

The Premier of Victoria is called a bully, a thug and an abuser of human rights. Totalitarian health officials are using coercion

to introduce mandate passports for vaccinations. Apartheid rules instead of democracy in Victoria and in other state of Australia. The people are divided into two separate classes, the vaccinated and the unvaccinated. The *United Australia Party* has instructed its lawyers to take Queensland to the Supreme Court and the High Court over our loss of democratic freedoms. Lockout laws are used against the unvaccinated to deny them access to community facilities. The author is a victim and a witness.

Children as young as five years are being used as guinea pigs and jabbed with the Moderna and Pfizer coronavirus vaccines although other countries in the world including the United States of America ban those dangerous vaccines for children. The hospitals are cluttered with people who became sick after being jabbed with the toxins. The heart problems children suffer from the toxins in the vaccines can't be cured because there are not enough hearts donated for transplants as said. The children, though, who are used as guinea pigs for medical experiments are always children taken away from their parents on court orders. The author is a witness. She was a guinea pig and tested with anti-psychotic drugs like 350 other young teenagers when she was 15 years old.

Administrative corruption in Australia persecutes and destroys too many people. The claim that Australia is a humanitarian country is all for show. Appearance is what counts in government and in politics. That's what wins the vote, not integrity. Padre and Daisy/Meret discussed the failings of the government system in democratic countries. They had a mutual understanding; they are the same type of person.

The difference between the massive Vietnam War protests of the 1970's and the anti-Pandemic Law and loss of freedom protests in late 2021 and now 2022 is that they are properly organized. The Vietnam War ones were not. The freedom marchers assembled outside Parliament House in Melbourne on Saturday 13 November 2021. The politician, Craig Kelly described the totalitarian governance in our country that destroys and does away with the freedoms and liberties that are supposed to be our democratic rights, but are not. The totalitarian crisis in the governance of Australia is

evidence that freedom and liberty is not built into Common Law as commonly assumed. Both the major political parties in Australia, Labor and Liberal, are in cahoots with each other to replace the power of the people with the wiles and dictates of health authorities and their counterparts.

CHAPTER 2 AN AGE OF CRISES

PART 2

UPDATE: AUGUST AND SEPTEMBER 2021

Capitalist plans for the future are outlined below because the general public is lost for words without any conceivable resolution to the world political problems at hand. The point is that Padre and Daisy/Meret did actually discuss the following world problems. They are nothing new. Before Clive Palmer and his United Australia Party entered the picture, there was very little that the people could do. This is because the Socialist have always organized and managed mass protests in Australia. Their contention is to establish the Western democratic system of government in all countries in the world.

*****Australia reduced population growth as per the recommendations of the United Nations in the 1970's, but Islam and the Catholic Church refused. The overpopulation of Islamic countries is now exported to host countries and neighboring countries. Note the following text, *Capitalist Plans for the Future*. This was the situation before the Russian-Ukraine War against the West.

The point is that our country reduced population growth in the 1970's because there was not enough hospital beds and infrastructure in the country to cater for a huge increase in population. The mass immigration of refugees from Islamic countries since Kevin Rudd was Prime Minister, however, has strained our resources. He was a

Labor Prime Minister, a working-class imposter. Calling politicians names has become legal because name-calling is a feature of Representative Democracy in any and every Parliament House in Australia and elsewhere. We are faced with lockdowns, lockouts and undemocratic parliamentary rules with the inevitable destruction of our economy. There are too many people in Australia and not enough hospital beds, let alone jobs or houses.

Capitalist Plans for the Future

A One-World Government - OWG / the Beast

Islam fights the Beast

No one else was doing that before the Russian-Ukraine War against the West.

The difficulty is that allowing Islam to take over the world would reduce us to a slave culture and a people who do not have the lateral thinking necessary to evolve to a higher level of civility.

World War III includes Civil Wars all around the world.

Original script written by author

President Vladimir Putin, President of Russia, blamed the West for invading Afghanistan and then Iraq in a podcast that reached the author's phone on 14th October 2021. Putin might be right, but the exodus of Muslims from their own countries has caused a refugee crisis all over the world. It is not what it appears to be. The invasion of Muslim countries was the catalyst and the military loophole in Islamic Law that allowed jihadist Muslims to enter neighbouring countries and host countries to consolidate

their numbers for world take-over purposes. They need peace to do that. The Russian-Ukraine War has not changed their disposition.

The false news and misinformation that politicians use against us prompted one man in England to call himself *Bullshit Man*. He wants to go to executive meetings and point his finger at those on the negotiation table and say, "Bullshit!" We need him in Victoria to point his finger at politicians who concoct the figures in the pretence that

- (a) those who die *with* coronavirus die *of or from* coronavirus, and
- (b) those who become ill and die from the toxins in the vaccines, die because of the disease.

It's all bullshit. There is a difference. The ordinary person who is not mouthing off what health authorities say are in agreement. It's all bullshit!

The pretence is that people don't die from old age anymore or from other diseases or injuries. They, necessarily, all die from coronavirus! Blaming the people for the spread of the disease as happens in Australia allows politicians to use health strategies against the people as a need for totalitarian parliamentary and administrative control and dictatorship. The possibility that black biologists are spreading the disease is not considered. That is why what is going on politically is so suspicious. The euthanasia and coronavirus Premier of Victoria acts like he is a paid man – paid by white collar capitalists to confound the public for a fascist and administrative One-World Government take-over of our country.

What the politicians are doing is stacking the numbers to give the appearance that there is another surge of the disease in the community. The people are blamed. The reality is that the coronavirus COVID-19 micro-organism might have been created by black biologists and transplanted to Wuhan in China and other places. Any investigation of the origins of the disease would have to include White Collar Capitalists as well as China and Russia or any rogue country. It is not possible. White collar capitalists are protected by law.

The coronavirus pandemic is being used against everyone as a new found weapon to subdue the people world-wide. Australia is the experimental ground. Health officials are using legally questionable administrative and health strategies to see how far they can go in their totalitarian dictatorship. The former Liberal and Federal Member of Parliament, Craig Kelly, leader of the United Australia Party said the same thing. Both the Labor and Liberal Parties have become totalitarian dictatorships. We no longer have a democracy in Australia.

Health authorities in Melbourne have already mentioned the One-World Order. They use fascist and totalitarian health schemes to legalize their Apartheid Rules and Laws. That is why they divide the people into two sectors for administrative control and manipulation – the vaccinated and the unvaccinated. The voters don't have a say. They have been sacked. Australia is not a democratic country anymore. It all comes down to bullshit.

Health officials rule for the purpose of establishing an administrative One-World Government to replace the democratic parliaments of the West. Coronavirus COVID-19 as a biological weapon is part and parcel of World War III. The red flag is flying. A collection of civil wars all around the world is what will make World War III inevitable. We lose if we don't point our bullshit fingers at the culprits and the politicians who formulate and fabricate the figures.

The name of the author's House is **Golden Palace** and has been for decades. The Golden Palace is mentioned in the 2nd book of Islam, but has never been found.

The following picture of the Golden Palace and the explanation of what was contained in her arguments was printed on the front cover of the author's original Matriarch and World War III printed book.



Matriarch & World War 11
Internal State Terrorism in Australia

Author **Meret-Field Sally-Brown**

globalization - the control and manipulation of Western democratic people
legal drugs and Secular oppression
police, mental health and child welfare conspiracies
churches + fraternal organizations = the System rules

from a metaphysical perspective

an investigation of social and political engineering

the Western System

Holes in Legislation

top down governance

the democratic way

Reaction 'ab' - as in abnormal ab-reaction Abreaction

One World Government - OWG
Capitalist Plans for the future

LESSONS LEARNT FROM THE VIETNAM WAR PROTEST OF THE 1970'S

The Socialist, Amnesty and university protests against the Vietnam War in the 1970's amounted to six years of demonstrations on the streets in Australia. The author attended the university in Brisbane where the protests were organized. The protesters used up all the known peaceful protest methods. The government ignored and over-ruled everything until someone said at a union meeting, "Does anyone know any bank robbers?" The author was there. The argument was that the number of police needed to control the demonstrations left the suburbs without police. Bank robbers therefore had a free go to rob banks.

The organizers of the protests could guarantee that there would not be any police in the suburbs to attend the banks that had been robbed. That was the trick that won the right to march. The National Party in power in Brisbane was against the federal contention that people have a right to protest and demonstrate in the streets against any contentious government enactment or unjust law. Without pressure being exerted on our totalitarian and dictatorial parliaments in Australia in these Coronavirus Pandemic crisis years, the vote of the public means nothing. Karl Pilking, the Bullshit Man, needs to point his finger at Australia and say on Utube that democracy in Australia is a sham—it's all bullshit.

The Vietnam War protesters in the 1970's demonstrated a power that would allow a third party, bank robbers, to finish off the job. Street protests were not enough. They have never been enough. According to metaphysical principles there needs to be *three factors* to achieve or change anything. The *first* is the reason for the protests—bad laws and lockdowns and lockouts. Parliamentary rules destroy the people's livelihood and the economy of the country. The *second* is the thousands of people protesting in the streets. The *United Australia Party* is taking the stand these days instead of the Socialists. In the 1970's the *third* factor was the bank robbers—real or hypothetical! The international community claims that everything is okay in Australia because government buildings are not blown

up. According to Al Qaeda, the *third* strategy is to demonstrate power. Empowering bank robbers with an opportunity to rob banks because of the lack of police in the suburbs is unprecedented and is a bold civil and protest strategy. The lessons learnt in the 1970's should not be forgotten.

APARTHEID IN AUSTRALIA

Apartheid in the government system in Australia has been in place ever since the author was a child. Her mother explained the Golden Handshake to her and the fact that there are two laws in the country, one for the rich and one for the poor. The author grew up under the protection of the rich, that is, until she was 15 years old when everything changed.

In Australia the poor, the vulnerable and the unwanted do not have the same rights as those with the money to pay solicitors. The unwanted are usually the children born without permission from the church. They are called bastards and are commonly treated as bastards. What that means in Australia is 'fit for sodomy and sexual abuse'. In religion in the olden days being born illegitimate put a person in the category of unwanted and the mother in the category of a prostitute. The man doesn't face such discrimination. The problem is that the poor don't have a public voice. That is why they can be murdered today under Euthanasia Laws without scrutiny. Some of those murdered by the government, contrary to their will to live, though, are rich.

The government has taken a step beyond the normal by targeting the selected rich for harassment and even for the kill. The targeted don't stand a chance. The only reason that the author has been able to protect herself from the Internal State Terrorism she faces is the fact that she is highly educated and understands how the government Administrative System works.

Daisy/Meret studied at university in the 1970's under her married name, Merrill McKenzie. Like everyone else she was given a form to fill in to explain why she went to university. Merrill stated that she wanted to find out why the government treated her so badly

when she was a teenager. Everyone else said that they wanted to get a job. There were 150 of them. One of the first things the lecturer advised was that the government divides the people into two classes – the spies and the spied upon. Muslims say the same thing.

Counter-coronavirus parliamentary rules and laws have allowed parliaments in Australia to take a step beyond that said segregation of people that can only be understood as apartheid in Australia. A person who has not been doubly vaccinated has fewer rights in law than the vaccinated, and really less rights in law than a criminal.

Members of Parliament who have not been doubly vaccinated with toxins that do not prevent a person catching or transmitting the disease are not necessarily permitted to enter Parliament House, even to vote. The so-called vaccines are not really vaccines. People are forced to take the jab—the injection—because the government spent millions of dollars buying the so-called vaccines from other countries. The government made that investment as a safety measure to prevent the people from becoming unruly and ending up in a state of chaos. The toxins have not under-gone any safety measures to ensure that they can be used safely for mass vaccinations.

Children as young as five years are injected with the toxin called Moderna although children are not permitted to be injected with that drug in the United States of America. What has been found is that children who have had the jab end up with incurable heart problems. There aren't enough heart transplants to cure the very young patients, and that cruel and wicked fact needs to be repeated. Foster children and children in care under a Minister of Parliament are the guinea pigs used for drug testing in Australia. The author was a guinea pig when she was 15 years old. All the other 350 young teenagers who were detained in the institution where she was detained were foster children. Like the author, they were all guinea pigs, tested with psychotic drugs. That is why the author knows that there have always been two separate segments of people in this country.

Apartheid in Australia is nothing new. That is why the Parliament of Victoria has endorsed provisions for two sets of people in the state:

Those who have had the Jab and are doubly vaccinated and those who haven't.

And that applies to Members of Parliament who have not had *the Jab*.

Australia is not a democratic country anymore because oppositional Members of Parliament are forced out or can be ousted and expelled from Parliament House itself under parliamentary rules and laws. They have effectively been sacked illegally and unlawfully. The democratic vote of the people doesn't have any weight anymore. Democracy in Australia has been switched to a totalitarian and authoritarian mode of corruption. Notwithstanding that dishonesty, the courts and the bureaucracies are not against using sabotage to confound the law.

Daisy/Meret and Padre can't discuss what is going on politically in the world at the present time because the couple have been forcefully separated. To Meret and no doubt to Padre, there is that telepathic presence that they established together in the Astral World on the other side of life. The basis of that connection is love. It is a strong passionate energy that gives that woman life and vitality. What motivates Daisy is his presence in love telepathically and the faith and the hope that their relationship will come into fruition and that they will meet in person once this crisis plagued world settles down. Harmony is what is needed, but Prime Minister, Scott Morrison, and Dictator Dan, the Premier of Victoria, call the unvaccinated anti-vaxxers and zelots who believe they are on a noble mission.

According to headlines tens of thousands of freedom protesters stormed Melbourne and Sydney on Saturday 20th November 2021. COVID rallies amassed across the country as a part of an international day of protests against COVID-19 lockdowns and vaccine mandates. Instead of trying to settle things down, Prime Minister Scott Morrison* could not resist the temptation to interject and butt in with his connivance and back slasher that is

* Scott Morrison is no longer Prime Minister of Australia because the Labor Party won the last elections. Anthony Albanese was sworn in as the 31st Prime Minister on 23rd May 2022.

called a ‘political kicker’ in the media. He claimed that threats and intimidation have no place in Australia.

Black Lives Matter supporters say that there is no problem with breaking an unjust law. Scott Morrison, however, was pictured amongst a crowd of people although he did not wear a mask. He wasn’t even practicing social distancing. So here we have a government that dictates unjust laws designed to segregate and denounce the people and put them in servitude, but openly and wantonly breaks its own rules without question.

NON-DEMOCRATIC RULES / LAWS

The information contained in the author’s first published book explains one episode of World War III. The biological warfare that confounds the Coronavirus Pandemic is another, as is the Russia-Ukraine War. World War III is a collection of civil wars all around the world. That tragedy cannot be swept under the carpet. President Vladimir Putin of Russia referred to the Russia-Ukraine War as a Civil War.

Dr. Sanjay Gupta’s book *World War C* was published on 5th October 2021. He explains the lessons learnt from the Coronavirus disease. Padre and Meret are not necessarily disturbed by world politics even though they are not able to gain support and clarity by talking to each other anymore, or by communicating by email. That is why their respect and admiration for each other developed without amends. Love is able to flourish even in the most vicious of times. The security of a relationship strengthens the commitment.

These days, the public needs to discuss the quirks in non-democratic, parliamentary rules and laws and now the Prime Minister’s quest to make untested coronavirus vaccinations mandatory. The mask over the mouth and the nose hinders any such democratic engagement as does social distancing. Civilizations advanced throughout history because people were able to socialize in groups, but not anymore. Counter-coronavirus parliamentary rules restrict the number of people who can associate with each other. Unvaccinated people are locked-out of government buildings

and other community and public places. Times have changed / passed away. We might not be dead, but we live in another world. Fact can only be justified in fiction these days. Freedom of the press is not the same as freedom of speech. The ordinary person is deluded.

Those who become aware of the red flags in the anti-coronavirus parliamentary rules, lockdowns and loss of democracy in our country have to distant themselves from those who can't see the obvious. Long term friends and relatives can be so brainwashed by political rhetoric that they regard themselves as the enemies of those who are able to think for themselves. Communities are divided. Anxiety and agitation in itself can lead to civil war. Everyone, hopefully, won't just sit on the fence and do nothing. Our freedom and liberty is at stake. The chaos and destructive demon in Pastor Andrew's dream is explained in Chapter 7 of this book. The three headed demon has also been working in Australian politics.

One politician, Clive Palmer, is taking the lead. His **United Australia Party** lobbies for freedom and liberty to make Australia great. That is a peaceful step in the right direction. The other is civil war retaliation against the government—destruction and blowing up public buildings. The international community overseas assumes that everything is right in Australia because, you guessed it, government buildings are not blown up. Unlike the Americans, our guns have been taken away from us.

Al Qaeda found that the betrayed have no recourse, but to demonstrate power to defeat the military police and the super-powers. To us in Australia, we need to dispose of and remove the undemocratic and wonton Members of Parliament who act like dictators contrary to their reasons for being elected.

Mandating vaccinations for everyone is only an extension of the euthanasia laws whereby murder under certain conditions is not a crime anymore. The executioners cannot be prosecuted. Children and people become sick, need hospital treatment and die from the toxins in the vaccines. The war is in the community in Australia. The abolition of the death penalty for criminals has been reinstated in counter-coronavirus propaganda for the innocent. They will die as a

matter of fact from the untested toxins in the vaccines. Australia has become a very dangerous place to live.

.....

ORIGINAL WEBSITE

The 9/11 academic book ‘Matriarch and World War III’ was an extension of her *Osama Bush Peace Office.com* Website. What was documented and displayed on the internet in Meret-Field’s original website was all about Globalization,

the control and manipulation of Western democratic people,
legal drugs and Secular Oppression and
police, mental health and child welfare conspiracies.

i.e. Churches + fraternal organizations = the System rules, not Parliament.

An investigation of social and political engineering—from a
Metaphysical Perspective



Matriarch and World War III was originally written for Muslim and Chinese consideration.

Western countries are under the control of Socialist and Christian / Catholic morals and arguments. They can’t fathom any weakness in Representative Democracy or the possibility that Jihad for Women in Islam—the multiplication effect of excess children—would put Western Countries under Sharia Law in the long term.

The Western System—holes in Parliamentary Legislation

Top down governance-the democratic way.

Ab-reaction means ‘reaction’ in an abnormal way. It is a terrorist response to Western supremacy. Ab-reaction is called a mental illness in psychiatric terms. When the actual target can’t be reached, the second best or any likely target looks good.

Al Qaeda does not have the money to fight in the traditional Western way. World War III is different. It is a collection of civil wars all around the world. Death in combat is a reward in Islamic and Al Qaeda terms. The martyr in Islam doesn’t undergo Judgement Day. He or she enters the pearly gates of heaven as a reward for the service done on the Earth plain when alive—killing Western and other infidels. Anyone who is not a Muslim is an infidel. When Donald Trump was President of the United States of America, he advised the world that Muslims were cutting the heads off Christians. Today it’s the threat of illness and death from the untested toxins in coronavirus vaccines.

There is no end to the war of the gods of Christianity and Islam. Religious freedom allows the fight between the gods to continue unabated. Christianity and Catholicism resolved their main differences in the English Reformation of the 16th Century. The German monk, Martin Luther, protested about the power of the Catholic Church. His followers were called Protestants. The faithful, however, remained with the Catholic Church, but the division amounted to a split in religion in the Western World.

Queen Elizabeth 1st was a Protestant. She prosecuted the Catholics. That is why England became a Protestant country by the end of her reign, from 1558 to her death in 1603. The Reformation allowed a tolerance to be developed between contesting religious powers in Western countries. Islam, however, segregates itself from the rest of the world. The Prophet Mohammad, *peace be unto him*, claims to have come into the world because religion had gone astray. A Reformation between Western religions and Islam is therefore not on the cards. It won’t happen without some certifiable government intervention, at least in Australia.

To explain: There has never been a Reformation in Islam to upgrade the teachings of the religion to the standards of world

civilizations in this post-modern day. Women in Islam cannot be liberated unless evidence is found in the Koran and everyone agrees. The Occult ‘We’ in the Koran, however, told the angles to bow down to humans. The devil, Shartan, refused. That is, he refused to serve humans. NOTE *Surah 2–Al Baqarah (The Heifer)*, Verse 34 in the Koran:

And behold, We said to the angels: “Bow down to Adam” and they bowed down.

Not so Iblis: he refused and was haughty: he was of those who reject Faith.

Muslims have gone beyond what the Occult ‘We’ in the Koran ordained. They all bow down low to the powers that be, regardless.

Both men and women are suppressed in Islam. The world can’t evolve and progress its civility in the spiral of life to a higher standard or dimension by leaving anyone behind. That is a metaphysical perspective. Freedom in religion allows this discrepancy to continue. World politics is silent about this major division in human relations.

.....

UPDATE NOVEMBER 2012

OSAMA BUSH PEACE OFFICE

From a metaphysical perspective, there had to be a war. Read about it in chapter 3, ‘Political Speaking - A Stalemate’, and in quotes taken from the original printed version of the book *Matriarch and World War III*. Whoever mastered 9/11 doesn’t matter anymore. The Allied invasion of Islamic countries put an end to that question.

Islamic countries don’t want the Secular administrative system of the West or its Logical Perspective and Internal State Terrorism that confound and subjugate the masses.

- Does anyone know Reece Fisher's mother??? He would be about 18 or so sometime this year in 2021 if he is still alive. The author last saw him at the Child Welfare Government Office in Gawler near Adelaide in South Australia. Reece bent over before the author. He was shaking all over. The author was Reece's foster grandmother in the Sexual Abuse Royal Commission in Melbourne. Reece had no one else. He apparently died from too much tazering, sodomy and drugging.
- State Paedophilia in child welfare government organizations in South Australia and other states of Australia is organized. The name of the church that has decision-making power in the informal government decision-making organization of child welfare in Australian states can't be mentioned by law. It is known in the public arena and in parliament as notorious. The problem is that the United Nations has never protected the people from religious freedom, let alone children!

The Sexual Abuse Royal Commission was not permitted to release its government administrative findings to the public. Systems abuse and the sodomy of children in care under the Minister of Parliament in South Australia and elsewhere in Australia continues unrelenting to this very day. Australia is not a humanitarian country by any means. It advertises itself in contradictory terms to fool the masses and every nation in the world.

- The author wrote to all Members of Parliament in South Australia, but no one could find out if Reece is still alive. Reece suffered from trauma because he was not allowed to see his mother and because he was exploited in the unwritten Paedophilia Program of that government child welfare department of South Australia. Adelaide is known in the public arena as the Paedophilia Capital of Australia.
- The author actually took a case to the top-Supreme Court in Adelaide about the sodomy and exploitation of

another boy, but was not allowed a hearing. The author was guardian of that child under Federal Law, but not State Law. The court held a secret hearing and dismissed the author's application. Such is the failure of the system and the delinquency of the judiciary. The author's *Constitutional Matters* that are before the court have never been address, even for six years.

UPDATE MAY 2017

- The Prophet Mohammad, *pbuh*, was a military man first. When the prophet's name is mentioned in Islam, the words, *peace be unto him* needs to be said. To add to the demise, we would say in Western countries, '*rest in peace*'. That is because tribes fought to find out which god was the greatest in his day. Nothing has changed. In that respect the prophet needs to '*rest in peace*' in the next world as does his followers in this world. The multiplication effect of overpopulation can only prosper during peaceful times. They can't attack us until they have the numbers.
- There has never been a Reformation in Islam like there has been in Christianity and Catholicism as said. Members of Parliament in Australia are easily hoodwinked about that fact. Intolerance and long term, cold war military strategies still prevail in Islam although the correct terminology is 'military' Islam. Muslim children in Australia are still being programmed to be mujahedeen / holy warriors—terrorists in today's language. That is why they claim that the police are racist and discriminatory even when the police are doing their normal rounds and their duty.
- Jihad for women in Islam means overpopulation, segregation from infidels like us Westerners and refugee status. That includes programming children for the cause. They have a tough job. Muslim Women wear the veil for segregation purposes. It has nothing to do with religion.

It's a long term, cold war military strategy and is offensive because the Islamic dress code is like a military uniform that identifies and segregates Westerner women as the enemy. That is the way it is to sound the trumpet, like it or lump it.

- To re-emphasize, our Australian Government 'got it wrong'. Muslims were allowed to migrate to Australia en masse for amalgamation purposes, but mixing with infidels like dinky-die Australians is forbidden in Islam. They use the multiplication effect of overpopulation to build up their numbers for a Muslim take-over in democratic representative elections. They need the numbers to defeat representative democracy. It's a long term, cold war, religious military strategy as repeated. The numbers win the vote.
- Dinky-die Australians are becoming or have become a minority in their own country! If President Donald Trump was an Australian, he would be called dinky-die. He would know what to do to protect the country from being conquered from within—internally.

UPDATE

The Hindu People in India recognize that half of their population are Muslims, but are not aware that the long term, cold war, religious military strategy of Jihad for women in Islam—their overproduction of babies—will reduce them to a minority in their own country, much the same as is happening to dinky-die and true blue Australians in Australia.

- Western Governments never made laws about religion in the olden days because religious differences did not put the lives of the public in danger. Everything—that is, every fixation and craze—has changed! The problem is that International Human Rights and humanitarian considerations put our lives in danger in today's world. Why. It gives Terrorists in

Islam—the **Religious Assassins**—an advantage. Australia continues to give religion fanatics and Muslims lots of money for having excess children.

IS A TERRORIST A RELIGIOUS ASSASSIN OR NOT?

Religion needs to be restrained. Australia is supposed to be a Christian country, not an Islamic country. When ‘they’ out-number us, ‘they’ will win the vote and ‘we’ will become an Islamic Nation subject to Sharia Law. There is no need for a military invasion of a country to defeat and conquer a country anymore. A Western democratic country can be conquered from within. That is one of the failures of the system.

Russia’s President Vladimir Putin advised his legislature that Muslims are not Russian and need to go home if they want to live under Sharia Law. Australia does the opposite. Genuine Australian citizens are not allowed to tell Muslims to go home, by law. They are slandered as fascist and racist if they do.

We are doomed because our Members of Parliament do not consider the long term multiplication effect of the actual and retrospective cold war and religious military strategies of Islam as directed in the Koran. To explain, that is actually because Members of Parliament in democratic countries are only in office for the short term, not the long term. That is the basic failure of representative democracy. It is our undoing. Wake Up Australia! Wake up Western countries! You are being conquered from within.

An Australian has an Australian culture, but Parliament calls any new anti-Australian, an Australian. When we object we are called racist and fascist even in Parliament House itself. Parliament is not serving us. It is serving those who object to our Western culture and our mate-ship traditions in our own country. The men of the author’s marriageable age went to fight in Vietnam so that Australia could retain its mate-ship culture and its freedom and liberty, but we are again under the threat of losing our much fought for rights.

We are double crossed because the Federal Parliament of Australia allowed a mass immigration of Islamic refugees into our country for assimilation purposes without realizing that that intake of refugees and their offspring will never, even in a million years, assimilate with true blue or dinky-die Australians. And that is totally because of religious differences. There has never been a Reformation in Islam. The fight between the Christian and Catholic God and Allah, the Muslim God, is still on. That is why 'they', the Muslims, segregate themselves from the rest of the world and that is why they 'hate' us.

So-called democratic parliaments in Australia turn the tide and slander genuine and patriotic Australians with the word 'hate.' Like a boomerang, hate goes back to the politicians who deny the right of the Australian people to tell parliament what to do. Australia is not a democratic representative country anymore. It is all deception.

Military strategies in Islam have traditionally been prioritized in two categories:

- (1) what we now call suicide bombers—the soldiers who volunteer to fight to the death, and
- (2) those who flee for refugee status and use the long term, cold war, religious military strategy of overpopulation to build up and increase their numbers.

Calling cold war military strategies 'religion' works in Western countries. Tolerance is a part of 'our' culture, not theirs. Maybe that is why our hard-won, right-wing politician, Pauline Hanson, wants an inquiry into Islam to see if it is a religion or a military organization. Our Western morals and values are very different to Islamic ones. The Allah God is not the same as the Christian God. Their idiosyncrasies don't match.

Padre told Meret that his best friend is a Muslim. He also advised her that whenever he tries to bring up a discussion about the military strategies of Islam that his friend walks away. In Australia the Muslims are adamant that they are in dispute with our secular system of government. Refugees personally claim that they have a right to come to Australia and to refuse to assimilate

with dinky-die and true blue Australians. They tell us how our government works; they get it wrong all the time. That is why they claim that the police harass them. They refuse to respect our system of government and our freedom and liberty and our culture.

Members of Parliament are so far removed from the voice of the people that they don't represent the people any more. The vulnerable and the underclass don't even have a public voice. They are the ones who suffer the pinch more than anyone else.

Western Parliaments have the option of telling the outsiders that they were allowed into our country for amalgamation purposes. They should be given a time frame to oblige or leave. President Donald Trump wants / wanted to build a Wall to keep the Mexicans out. He was voted in for that purpose in the United States, but also for Home Security reasons. His defeat in his second presidential elections put an end to his boarder control scenario. There is not necessarily any consistency between one parliament and the next. The ability of an incoming parliament to cancel out and repeal, or annul and abolish the policies and agenda of a previous parliament is one of the failures of representative democracy.

What will the now President Joe Biden or any other incoming President do about the long term, cold war military strategies of Jihad for women in Islam? That is *The Question*. Biden's answer cannot be anything, but 'No.' The one person, one-vote policies of his party rule out any other answer. Wisdom was once a sought after possession, but not anymore. Logic, secularism and formal education have ruled out wisdom as a highly treasured idiosyncrasy or quirk of faith, honor and prestige.

Opposing Members of the Parliament of Victoria are sometimes locked out of Parliament House itself. They are not permitted to enter the building under counter-coronavirus parliamentary rules and are deprived of their democratic elected right to vote. That legally questionable Parliamentary Rule is scheduled to be made Law in December this year in 2021. The Euthanasia and counter-coronavirus Premier, Dictator Dan, has overturned representative democracy itself. The mass protests against his delinquency are treated with scorn.

In retrospect Judge J of the divorce-Family Court overturned the judgments of higher courts in the same case including the High Court of Australia. She was rewarded by being made a Member of the Order of Australia. Corruption in the hierarchies of governance in Australia is mistakenly justified because parliament left holes in criminality to excuse high officials and judges who do wrong.

We are paralyzed when the incoming political party is not the same as the outgoing party. Lecturers at university never answer the question, 'What is wrong with representative democracy?' They always say that there are many reasons without naming even one.

The long term, cold war and religious military strategies of Islam of overpopulation and refugee status require peace to work. Representative democracy does not have the capacity to comprehend the peaceful, long term military strategies of segregation and the overproduction of babies and the Holy War. Muslim women wear their military uniform of near complete cover-up and the scarf to segregate themselves from Australian women without chastisement. They are called Scarf Women and are offensive, but dinky-die Australians cop the blame.

Australia does not have a Department of Home Security to protect us or to protect any vulnerable or standing politician when judges use kryptocracy (judge made law) by refusing to apply Terrorist Laws or parliamentary legislation to the case before the court. The Department of Home Affairs doesn't fit the bill. Refusing to assimilate with true blue or dinky-die Australians is not a crime in our country. That is why lower courts of law in Australia allow Muslims and new Australians to 'get off scot-free' when they use discretion to over-rule and annul legislation endorsed by parliament. When it comes to traffic offences, they say, 'That is not the law in my country' and get away with their offences scot-free, as said. It's a sham.

According to Muslim women, Prophet Mohammad did not begin Islam—*peace be unto* Mohammad—or in Australian, *rest in peace*. Islam was there before that military man arrived / intervened. In retrospect, he was a military man before being deemed a prophet. Western governments and outsiders assume differently and put our

lives at risk. Mohammad *pbuh* used religion as a means to motivate his soldiers, the mujahedeen, so that they would fight to the death for the cause—their God Allah. Muhammad *pbuh* was called a prophet because of his achievements after the event, not before. Notwithstanding the controversy, there is a question that dinky-die Australians are not allowed to say, ‘Is Islam a religion or a military machine?’ That is the question that needs investigation. Senator Pauline Hanson was correct to ask that question in Parliament House itself when it was sitting.

There is an apparent need for a book to be written about the military strategies advocated in the Koran. Freedom of Religion should be amended to outlaw

firstly, any religion that is found to be a military organization, and

secondly, every military policy or advocacy in any religion in today’s world.

There can never be peace in the world until that happens.

The Communist Party in China is taking the lead in this matter. It has embarked on a ten year project to re-write the Holy Books so that religion and socialism can coexist without formidable restraint. Chairman Xi announced at the 19th Party Congress, “We will insist on the sinicization* of Chinese religions, and provide active guidance for religion and socialism to coexist.” The Vatican and Pope Francis of the Roman Catholic Church are not in disagreement.

Children in Islam are taught the military strategies of the Koran from a young age and throughout their childhood and teenage years and beyond. Parliaments in Australia, however, overlook the terrorist strategies depict in the Koran that are taught to Muslim children as indisputable facts. In that respect they put the public at risk. The author can say that because our soldiers

* Sinicization refers to the process of giving something Chinese characteristics so that it remains under Chinese control.

fought wars and long battles overseas so that we can retain our *mate-ship* culture and our way of life, our values and our freedom and liberty.

Democratic parliaments in Australia undermine the initiative of our forefathers. It's a double cross—unpatriotic! Islam would have to be outlawed as a terrorist organization if the truth was known. The author was refused membership in Padre's fraternal organization because she disclosed the military teachings of Al Qaeda and Islam in her *Matriarch* and *WW III* book. And that happened in Australia.

.....

UPDATE JUNE 2017

Our Politicians Err in Law—blunder

The difficulty is that there is no such thing as Moderate Islam. That is a Western invention, not an Islamic one.

Because the author was one of those people in Melbourne who knew about 9/11 before it actually happened, she had to keep away from the internet for 16 years. Prime Minister Malcolm Turnbull, however, wanted dinky-die Australians to dob-in would-be terrorists, but failed to ask for Submissions from those people in Melbourne who knew about 9/11 before it actually happened. Maybe he should read the printed version of the author's book, *Matriarch and World War III: Internal State Terrorism in Australia* that is outlined in this record and text.

Fact can only be acknowledged in fiction these days because the ordinary Australian does not have the right to speak his or her own mind. Slander, false facts and hate are the foremost tools used against patriotic individuals and politicians in democratic representative countries. Names and dates have to be changed for legal reasons, but that confounds every conceivable democratic theory ever written.

The present Prime Ministers in Australia and Presidents in the United States of America don't seem to know about the long term, cold war military strategies of Jihad for women in Islam—overpopulation and refugee status, excess children—the Jihad struggle for women! A communist Shiite in Adelaide told the author that they have children knowing that they can't feed them. When the United Nations told the world to reduce population growth, Islam and the Catholic Church refused.

Military strategies in Islam have always been different to Western strategies. When invaded, the few in Islam volunteer to fight to the death while the rest flee as refugees so that they can consolidate their numbers, elsewhere. The long term, cold war multiplication affect of the overpopulation of Muslims beats democracy. They play the numbers game. The Left call us racist if we complain! Yet even they don't want to submit to *Sharia Law*.

Read the following extract from *Matriarch and World War III*:

To protect their own people the Muslims created a psychological barrier between believers and enemies. Attempts to infiltrate the Muslim world over the years, however, partly destroyed this unity. The sociological effects are obvious in Australia and other countries today because of their dress code. Muslim women cover up their bodies according to religious requirements or wear the scarf so that they can be easily distinguished from Westerners. Professor Dr. Ahmad Zidan supports this military type strategy. He emphasized on Page 30 of his book, *World Arrogance*.

Quote:

Indeed it is incumbent upon Muslims today to re-establish that psychological barrier between themselves and their enemies wherever they are so that they can preserve what remains for them of the bond of Islam.....

In the olden days the Catholic nuns used to wear their habit when they were outside the church. Tolerance, however, has relaxed this requirement. Using the scarf at school to differentiate Muslim girls from other school children is therefore controversial, considering all the evidence, in this post-modern era. Religious tokens should not be used to divide school children, at least in Western countries.

A difficulty exists in Australia because immigrants are supposed to amalgamate with Australians. Muslims can't do that without some margin of freedom. Politicians don't understand this stalemate or impasse.

The author sat in a circle of Muslim women for 9 months before she converted to Islam, but she never gave up Christianity. That is the lure, the bait. It's only a gimmick. She keeps away from Mosques these days because of their death threats. Our Australian politicians **Erred in Law** when they invited Muslims into our country to assimilate. Sharia Law won't allow Muslims to amalgamate with dinky-die Australians.

Daisy/Meret explained to Padre how it came about that she knew about 9/11 before the greatest event in history actually happened. That is what they used to talk about. Her fame for being the first person arrested at the Nike demonstrations in Melbourne gave her prestige and honor in the public domain and even in political circles. The Parliament of Victoria endorsed legislation to allow those who worked in back yard garages a decent wage in February the following year. Parliament was forced to pass legislation as such because Meret and a few men were charged with *Besetting* the Nike shop. The magistrate who heard the charges had witnessed the protests herself. She dismissed the charges and withdrew them from prosecution because there was nothing to answer.

UPDATE SEPTEMBER 2017

Islam exports its excess population as refugees to host countries and neighboring countries for world take-over purposes.

UPDATE MARCH 2018

The long term, cold war, religious military strategies
of Islam = Peace to increase the numbers.

It beats democracy! The tax payer foots the bill.

When Australia becomes an Islamic country, other countries will not be able to negotiate with Australia. They will be in for the kill, just like Australia. Unfortunately for us, Members of Parliament in our country do not know about the military strategies of Islam—correctly called in Western Countries, the strategies of military Islam. Again, Jihad for women in Islam means excess children and refugee status. They need peace to do that.

The Federal Parliament of Australia unknowingly gives Muslims an edge to dominate our country with:

- (a) their overpopulation, and
- (b) their religious intolerance and dogma, and
- (c) their racist attitudes and segregation policies.

And that is all because of the claim that ‘they’ - the Muslims and Islamic refugees - live and work in peace. That is only, as said, until they have the numbers to attack us. Everything will change after that. The sovereignty of Australia is up for grabs.

CHAPTER 2
AN AGE OF CRISES

PART 3
UPDATED
ORIGINAL WEBSITE—
OSAMA BUSH PEACE OFFICE

SOMETHING BIG

The author, Meret-Field Sally-Brown—pen name, Daisy Snow—was one of those people in Melbourne who was told at a top level protest meeting that **Something Big** was going to happen on 11th September 2001. She twigged / cottoned on. That was because she went to the last union meeting at the university she attended in Brisbane at the end of the Vietnam War in the late 1970's. The International Socialists said that another war could not begin unless Something Big happened. The details weren't important. The **Something Big** was. This was because all the known methods had been used to protest against the Vietnam War. If the government proclaimed another war, the protesters would have to come out of their corners to protest on the streets again. Something Big therefore had to happen to dampen their enthusiasm. As it eventuated, S/11 became 9/11 after the necessary 'Something Big' that changed everything.

Daisy, under her real name Meret-Field Sally-Brown, had been the first person arrested at the Nike demonstrations in Melbourne. Her Bessetting Nike charge was dismissed and withdrawn from prosecution because the magistrate found that she had nothing to answer. Daisy/Meret was studying at RMIT University in Melbourne at the time. She went to the Nike Demonstration to help the protesters out with her song, *Scrooge McDuck and Civil War*. According to the police, she was the sound-man. That is why her real name had to be used here. That is her evidence.

The Nike Protesters wanted someone arrested so that their cause could be brought to a head. Daisy became famous in the public arena for taking the stand and was given cheers and discounts

where ever she went. Parliament therefore endorsed legislation so that the slaves who worked in back yard garages in Victoria could receive a decent wage. End of story.

There is a need to reiterate what happened in relation to that **Something Big** disclosure because some people just don't catch on. During a union meeting at Griffith University in Brisbane at the end of the Vietnam War, students were told that another war could not begin unless **Something Big** happened. And that was because of the six years of protests in Brisbane against the Vietnam War—that is, against conscription. The protesters had used up all the known protest strategies during that six years of antagonism. They would have to come out of their corners to protest again if another war was declared. The actual proposition put before the students during that union meeting can be understood as follows:

Something Big would have to happen to dishearten and dampen the enthusiasm of the Vietnam War protesters before another war could begin or otherwise they would return to the university and organize successful protests against the war effort again.

That is exactly why the **Something Big** had to happen. 9/11 fulfilled that political prophecy and jinx.

The author's book, *Matriarch and World War III – A 9/11 Incursion: Internal State Terrorism in Australia* reveals what Islam and the government doesn't want the people to know. Daisy had to avoid using the Internet for years on end because her prior knowledge about 9/11 put her life at risk and in danger. The Allied Invasion of Afghanistan and then Iraq was not envisaged as a war against a country, but a war against a people. just like the Russia-Ukraine War. There was no Islamic state to invade in the early stages of the Holy War. Daisy did not want to be a scapegoat like other people, and still doesn't.

The need for an Islamic State was known to Muslims early in the piece, even in the year 2002. The author knows because she used to attend a mosque in Melbourne City in that year. Politicians had nothing realistic to say about the obscured war effort because

no one had proclaimed that World War III had already begun. The point is that the Allied invasion of Afghanistan was a war against the people, not a country. The Russian invasion of Ukraine is also a war against the people. That is why Putin is wrecking Ukraine. World Wars I and II were wars against countries, not necessarily the people.

World War III is effectively a collection of Civil Wars all around the World. It is conspired for the purposes of Globalization—a One-World Government enterprise or project to control and manipulate everyone in the world. According to academia civil war begins when the government attacks the people. A politician, therefore, cannot speak openly about the war effort. Members of Parliament in democratic representative countries are supposed to protect the people, not attack them. That is why Members of Parliament have nothing to say, period.

Russia was once accused of atrocities that happened *behind the curtain* – so to speak. In Australia government cruelty and ill treatment occurs because of *Secrecy Provisions* endorsed by parliament. Star crossed children suffer the most. Families are broken up and destroyed. Some selected children are not allowed to live with their parents. Their suffering is gross. No other country treats its children as badly as does Australia!

Children in war torn countries are not removed from their parents because of something beyond their control like they are in Australia. To explain, the refugees who come to Australia would not be allowed to keep their children under the same circumstance they underwent in their own countries if what happened to them in their own country, happened to them in Australia. It's a long story. For example, they might have lost their homes during the devastation in their own country, but in Australia families lose their homes because of Family Court and/or social work intervention. In actual fact the tall stories acclaimed by the refugees are not nearly as bad as Government Child Stealing in Australia.

The general public in Australia is not delusional. It weighs up the facts. There is a **HOLE** in International Human Rights because Government Child Stealing is not listed as unacceptable

in the International Human Rights Agenda or as illegal in International Law. We feel the brunt, but our cause is hidden behind Secrecy Provisions in law in our own country. Australia is not as humanitarian as it claims to be. It just gives the appearance of being civilized, charitable and compassionate. Appearance is what counts, not the facts.

INTERNAL STATE TERRORISM

Internal State Terrorism begins when a government instructs its workers in harassment. That is a fact that is stated in encyclopedias about Terrorism. It is a feature of government bureaucracies and some odd Members of Parliament in Australia. The government is not supposed to harass, intimidate and/or target selected people in this modern and post modern age of civility and progress. It does.

Both the main political parties in Australia, the Liberal Party and the Labor Party, believe in the sacrifice of the few for the benefit of the many. That is a known fact in academia. It is not a conspiracy theory. Those in power in parliament concoct the argument that any explanation about what goes on *behind the curtain* in Australian or in world politics is a conspiracy theory. Their political slander is proof that a democratic country is not truly democratic.

The fact is that Australia uses drugs instead of guns to control and manipulate the people—a feature of bureaucratic ‘criminal’ administration in the Western System. Examples have to be given because Western Governments claim to be humanitarian, but Australia did not endorse International Human Rights into domestic legislation. It only gives the appearance to the eyes of the public that it did.

Notwithstanding the above complexity, judicial injustice against selected children in Australia cannot even be addressed in the public arena. There is no such thing in practice as freedom of speech, at least for the ordinary person. Provisions in parliamentary legislation allow freedom of the press, but not freedom of speech for the people. Psychiatrists are officially authorized by the government

to detain and drug anyone who thinks differently to government propaganda.

Our Federal Members of Parliament, Greg Hunt MP, Michael Sukkar MP and Alan Tudge MP, for example, have been charged with criticizing judges. The difficulty is that some judges used Krytocracy even when our lives are at risk of being attacked by terrorists. The meaning of the word, Krytocracy, has to be spelt out. It means judge-made-law that contradicts and disputes parliamentary legislation. Some judges refuse to enact Terrorist Laws to the case before the court as per the intentions of Parliament, for example. They use rhetoric to discount the legal requirements of the law. That is one of the features of judicial delinquency that has never been endorsed in parliamentary legislation as a crime.

The problem is that Australia does not have a Department of Home Security that could intervene. The federal Attorney-General has that power, but is reluctant to do so because the integrity of the courts of law would be at stake. Islamic terrorist attacks on innocents in Australia are considered to be crimes under Domestic Law instead of Military Law. What is not considered is that Islamic Terrorists should be tried in Military Courts instead of Civil Courts of Law because they are soldiers in combat against innocents in the community. They kill and maim the innocent because of their Holy War efforts, not because of some personal ambition or retaliation.

The difficulty in understanding the whole scenario is based on the facts that

firstly, International Human Rights were and are the Working Tools that filled the gap between the Vietnam War and 9/11, and

secondly, that Secrecy Provisions in parliamentary legislation are the Administrative Working Tools used by democratic governments today to target and harass selected individuals, unlawfully, and

thirdly, that Secrecy Provisions are not supposed to apply to Terrorist Laws.

The first thing the author learned at Griffith University in the 1970's was that the government cannot control and manipulate the people without breaking the law. Such is the predicament – the political pickle – in Australia.

JUDICIAL REBELLION AGAINST THE BILL OF RIGHTS 1688

The *Bill of Rights of 1688* was supposed to STOP government personal and the courts of law from using cruelty and ill treatment against innocent civilians, but that stipulation in law has been superseded with legally questionable controversy that includes both the Family Court of Australia and the Youth Court and Supreme Court of South Australia, for example. Requirements stipulated in the *Bill of Rights* were that the judiciary was not supposed to ‘dispense with’ or ‘suspend’ parliamentary legislation. The author knows from experience that the judiciary is indisputably in disagreement with parliaments in Australia about that requirement in law. The fight between parliament and the courts of law are seldom if ever published in the media. Examples have to be used to explain because public education is designed to make the people naïve—green and short sighted, incomprehensible!

Daisy/Meret, to use her nick name, was 71 years old when this scenario in her life was written. She could not then and cannot now live in her own home in South Australia for any length of time without being attacked by the government. That is why she had to live on the streets for most of the time. Some states in Australia are better than others, but they all use legally questionable working tools against selected innocents. Daisy/Meret is one of the targeted. Australia is not as free as it claims to be. Experience counts. There are too many targeted dinky-die Australians in this country. Once the targeted learn the military techniques of insurgency, though,

anything goes. Australia is not necessarily as safe as it claims to be. The government should pull its horns in, but does not.

SOUTH AUSTRALIA

According to South Australia, Daisy murdered her husband in Victoria, had a trial, and was found 'not-guilty' because of mental illness when none of that happened. She divorced her only husband in Queensland. He remarried, had more children and died in the Mater Hospital in Brisbane from heart problems. Her Family Court divorce papers and his death certificate, though, mean nothing in South Australia. The Law is not as simple as that. Exceptions in parliamentary legislation rule the roost, as does Secrecy Provisions.

Working tools that are used in the administrative system of government are protected by Secrecy Provisions in Law even if they are potentially illegal. The 'murder of husband' criminal documentation in the Mental Health System in South Australia is called a *Working Tool* because it is not true and conflicts with police information. That is why the author was unable to obtain it under Freedom of Information Legislation.

At the present time the author still has proceedings in the Full Court of the Supreme Court in South Australia. Her application and appeal has not been dismissed although it has never been addressed in the six years it has been before the court. The boy in question, Master M, had been and was an illegal prisoner under the minister of child welfare in South Australia. He actually lived in New South Wales and Queensland during most of that time period. Those states refused to accept his South Australian file. That was because there had never been a *Section 38* investigation in the Youth Court in South Australia about this child in question as required by parliamentary legislation. Both New South Wales and Queensland refused to accept the child's file because of that legal dispute and administrative style criminality.

The Family Court:

The problem is that the courts of law in Australia are in rebellion. The Family Court in Melbourne, nevertheless, takes the cake. Daisy/Meret's first grandchild was arrested by the Federal Police on a defective warrant years ago in 1994 when she was 4 years old and was given to the step-father. He drugged the child with legal drugs until she was 18 years old. He then put her in a mental hospital. Her name is now on the electoral roll, but she is ineligible to vote. There is always the possibility that the step-father took her overseas and left her there. Or maybe she has been detained in that mental hospital for life! The fact is that the now adult child has never been released from her false arrest when she was four years old. That is the fact of the case.

The author has a letter from the Federal Police to take the matter back to the Family Court, but she is not allowed to file in the court itself. The step-father is still married to the child's mother. That means that the Family Court did not have jurisdiction to hear any application in the court itself in the first place or to make any orders at all. Neither party has applied for divorce. Not only that, the child in question was a child under Child Court orders in Victoria. Under Family Law Legislation, the Family Court did not have jurisdiction to hear a child welfare case about the child because of the child court orders in place, but it did. The child was / is the victim of a fraudulent child welfare case in a divorce-Family Court. The author and her grandchild are not the only people denied the protection of the legal system of Australia. The same applies to the vulnerable and the disadvantaged.

Family Court Judge J made child welfare orders knowingly without jurisdiction because a judge cannot make an illegal order. That is the problem. An invalid order is still a legal order. The Federal Parliament of Australia did not give the Family Court any power to make child welfare orders or medical orders against a child because child welfare is a state matter, not a federal matter. Notwithstanding all of that, the Family Court is not a medial court. Miss X was denied access to doctors of medicine in the Family

Court absolutely because she had been sexually abused and had an infection of her sexual organs. Children are not supposed to have that type of infection because children don't practice sex.

The corruption of the Family Court is well known in the public arena. The Attorney-General refused to intervene to enforce the Family Court to apply parliamentary legislation to the case before the court, regardless of the terrible abuse to the afflicted child, Miss X. Other children cursed with the same restrictive Family Court medical order are also denied the protection of parliamentary legislation. The author's grandchild, Miss X, is not the only one. The dispute between parliaments in Australia and the courts of law is ongoing. Democratically elected parliaments in Australia are not necessarily the highest authority in the land. The people are misinformed, deluded and misled as is the whole world. Australia is not as humanitarian as it claims.

The Separation of Powers:

The Separation of Power between parliament and the courts of law allows the courts to overshadow parliamentary legislation. That is why our three said Members of Parliament were charged with criticizing judges. Parliamentary Privilege doesn't seem to mean anything in the courts of law in Australia, regardless of anything. Notwithstanding the said political issues, the democratic vote doesn't necessarily count once parliament has been voted in. The author's then four year old grandchild, Miss X, was arrested by the federal police on a highway that circles Parliament House in Canberra in May 1994. Her only quasi-crime was that Justice Treyvoid died after fighting cats and dogs with her grandmother, the author, in the divorce-family court the following day. His name can be used because the dead have no rights in Law.

Justice Treyvoid made the warrant to arrest the 4 year old girl under the specific condition that the Child Welfare Department of Victoria filed a statement in the Family Court that it would look after the child after her arrest. The Child Welfare Department of Victoria could not do that because the Children's Court gave the

Accommodation Order to the child's mother, not to the Department. The then child, Miss X, was not detained and was not released to her mother who had custody in both the Children's Court of Victoria and the opposing Family Court of Australia. Parliamentary legislation prohibits the Family Court from making orders about a child under state Children's Court Orders, but numerous judges in the Family Court did that, knowing that they did not have any power to make orders. Judges sometimes go beyond the law without permission from parliament. That is called Kryptocracy, as explained.

The undisputable fact is that the judiciary does not necessarily have to apply parliamentary legislation to the case before the court as is the author's experience. The fact that a judge cannot make an illegal order is proof of that itself. The judiciary sometimes takes *The Law* into its own hands. Unfortunately, the Separation of Power between the courts of law and parliament prevents delinquent judges from being exposed and prosecuted. Such is the controversy in Australia and other Western democratic countries. Democracy does not necessarily apply in practice in Australia because the courts of law sometimes chose to run the country contrary to parliamentary legislation.

Family Court continued:

The judicial rhetoric used against the author's first grandchild, Miss X, reduced parliamentary legislation to a nothing with a capital 'N'. That is, parliamentary legislation was overturned. Miss X has never been released from her false arrest when she was four years old. The author stood for elections with the Abolish the Family Court Party in 1998 and won the right to publish provided names are not used. That is why the author can speak up and explain the methods used by the Australian government to exploit and condemn selected children and targeted individuals including her own self. Correct procedures and requirements in law in Australia do not necessarily work properly.

The following three articles in Part 2 of Chapter 2, 'Government Child Stealing' in Daisy Snow's updated URLink book *Matriarch and World War III* is relevant here.

1. Krytocracy
2. Systems Abuse: An Example
3. Divorce-Family Law: **Must Not VERSES Cannot** - An Example

The media in practice in Australia refuses to publish stories about the injustice and delinquency of Family Court judges or what should be called 'Judicial Criminality'.

This is because Family Court Judge J was 'knighted' with the highly prestigious *Order of Australia* regardless of her disrespect and her contention against Family Law legislation endorsed by the Parliament of Australia. *Quote:*

KRYTOCRACY

Democracy is not everything it is made out to be. The faults of the system in government are covered up and suppressed—blocked out, obliterated. In Miss X's court proceedings as witnessed by the author, for example, divorce-family court solicitors, other than the opposition, consistently refused to litigate in the divorce-family court to assist the child, Miss X, or her mother or her grandmother, the author. The fact that the said divorce-family court proceedings were illegal was commonly known amongst divorce-family court lawyers and barristers. No other divorce-family law solicitor or barrister wanted anything to do with it.

Because the Legal Aid Commission could not find a divorce-family law solicitor for grandmother, the author, she was given a criminal solicitor. He was not an expert in divorce-family law and was not allowed to debate the lack of jurisdiction in the divorce-

family court. Federal Parliament has never given the divorce-family court any power to hear proceedings or to make orders about a child when child court orders are in place as it was for Miss X. Divorce-family court judges, however, are disgruntled. They claim that they are superior to magistrates. Magistrates preside over hearings in the child court of Victoria; judges do that in the divorce-family court because it is a civil and federal divorce court.

To explain, a child court is a criminal court because high standards of evidence are required to protect children. The divorce-family court has low standards of evidence because it is a divorce court, not a child welfare court or a medical court. Divorce proceedings for the child's mother and step-father never happened. They were married on the child's very first birthday. Neither one nor the other has applied for divorce. The esteemed Justice J told the couple to divorce.

A majority of Members of Parliament wrote to the then Attorney-General because of the corruption of the Family Court and the government system and the medical abuse to the child. That is why the author had or still has the largest file in the office of the Federal Attorney-General of Australia.

Justice J* refused to investigate the parentage of the child. To reaffirm to the bewildered, she didn't have to.

The divorce-family court is a federal court and a civil court with a low standard of evidence. That is why the Federal Parliament of Australia passed legislation to prohibit the judiciary of the Family Court from hearing child welfare proceedings or from making orders against or about a child who is a child under child court orders as was Miss X. It does.

* Miss Justice J was awarded the Honor of the Order of Australia regardless of her well known delinquency.

There are holes in parliamentary legislation. The Separation of Power between parliament and the courts of law allow the judiciary to transgress the law regardless of the injustice and/or cruelty and ill treatment inflicted on an innocent person, in this case a very young child.

There is no verifiable means to prosecute a court of law that knowingly and intentionally breaches parliamentary legislation. Appeals are not allowed.

Members of Parliament in Australia consistently ignore the fact that judge-made law impinges on legislation endorsed by properly elected parliaments. The deception is called Kryptocracy in America. What that treachery means is that judicial reasoning can pull rank over legislation endorsed by a democratically elected parliament. The Separation of Power between parliament and the courts of law is the justification for judicial disregard and opposition to parliamentary legislation. It's a sham.

For Miss X's case in question, divorce-family court Judge J found that she did not have jurisdiction, no power to make orders, because the child in question was a child under state child welfare court orders, but she made orders anyway because a judge cannot make an illegal order. Her rebellious behavior proved to be above the law. Not only that, but Judge J was appointed to the Victorian Honor Roll of Women and was made a member of the Order of Australia. The Attorney Generals in both Victoria and the Federal Parliament of Australia cover up and conceal her Victorian government child welfare and judicial divorce-family court rebellion against parliamentary

legislation in both Victoria and in the Federal Parliament of Australia.

Queen Elizabeth established the dignified Order of Australia on 14th February 1975 to replace British Honors so that Australian citizens and other persons of chivalry and gallantry could be recognized politically and socially for their meritorious service and high achievement. The author had personally written to Queen Elizabeth and the Governor General and had told them about Judge J's disrespect and rebellion against parliamentary legislation in Australia and the Krytocracy of the divorce-family court, but to no avail. The government Systems Abuse and medical abuse to Miss X [and other children] was ignored as though it did not exist.

This above mentioned and extraordinary high level of corruption in government in Australia is evidence that criminal style judges like Judge J are explicitly and overtly above the law. If they weren't, the Federal Parliament of Australia would have made specific legislation to disqualify judges who knowingly and consciously made orders without jurisdiction to overshadow parliamentary legislation so that parliamentary legislation can be reduced to a nothing.

Judge J had personally made orders against the most unfortunate child, Miss X so that a court precedent would be established that would allow the divorce-family court to effectively 'steal' child welfare cases from the state child welfare court of Victoria. This legally questionable, administrative and judicial tactic and procedure was skillfully managed so that more children could be taken into care under

any child welfare Minister of Parliament in power.

To spell out this said legally questionable administrative and judicial strategy, the child welfare government bureaucracy in Victoria uses unlawful methods to deprive selected children of the protection of the state's child welfare legislation. It goes to the the Family Court because there is no child welfare legislation in the federal jurisdiction of the Family Court to help judges or to reconcile their breaches and disregard to state child welfare parliamentary legislation. That is, the Child Welfare Department of Victoria goes to the Family Court to avoid, overshadow and do away with the child welfare legislation of the state of Victoria.

In consideration of the above circumstances, Judge J's appointment to the Victorian Honor Roll of Women and the Order of Australia is frightening and evidence that *Corruption* is an administrative tool used in the system to cover up the illegal activities of some government workers. The fact is that high level government personnel were very well aware of the said legally questionable controversy.

To explain, the child welfare department of Victoria runs state law against federal law with opposing orders made. Obeying one set or orders means disobeying the other conflicting set of orders.

Grandmother author once had the largest file in the office of the Federal Attorney-General. Numerous state and federal Members of Parliament had written to the then Federal Attorney-General about the judicial

contraventions and breaches of parliamentary legislation. But as implied, to no avail.

Concerned Members of Parliament were ignored because they did not know the details. The details did not count because Family Law restricted judges under specific documented circumstances. It did not give them any power to make orders about a child under state child court orders as was the case for Miss X. The fact is that divorce-family court judges made orders knowingly without jurisdiction. That is, colloquially speaking, without any power to make orders.

The risk to the child was surpassed to protect the government workers and judges who knowingly rebelled against parliamentary legislation. Such is the scandalous nature of law and order in the Australian government bureaucracies and court systems.

To explain again to the bewildered: The risk to the child was overshadowed and ignored to protect Justice J and the government workers and Family Court judges who knowingly rebelled against parliamentary legislation without measure. The fact that Justice J was made a Member of the Order of Australia regardless of her known delinquency and rebellion against parliamentary legislation is sufficient evidence to prove that the government in Australia is corrupt, without question.

PARLIAMENTARY RULES 2020-2021

****To intervene, at the present time in November 2021, children as young as five years are being injected with the coronavirus vaccine, Moderna, although they are at risk of developing heart conditions that cannot be cured with

transplants because there are not enough hearts donated for transplants.

The children who are used as guinea pigs for drug experiments are usually or always the children taken away from their parent or parents and placed under the care of a Minister of Parliament. The author knows because that happened to her in Queensland when she was 15 years old. There were 350 other young teenage guinea pigs in the institution where she was detained at the time. They knew that they were guinea pigs and that they were being tested with designer drugs.

****To intervene again, Australia is supposed to be a democratic country, not a totalitarian or fascist country. What that means is that the people are supposed to be treated equally. That is not necessarily the case anymore in Victoria or in other states of Australia. People who refuse to be vaccinated are not permitted to go to work and earn a living or to enter public buildings and other places. The vaccinated in the community are commonly hostile towards the unvaccinated. The government supports and upholds that aggression and antagonism.

There were lockout laws for the Jews in Nazi Germany before and during World War II. The persecution of the Jews was a central tenant in Nazi Ideology, the same as the lockout rules and law for the unvaccinated in Victoria and other states in Australia. The Jews had to identify themselves in ways that permanently separated them from the rest of society. That is exactly what the lockout rules and laws do to the unvaccinated in Australia like the author. Daisy Snow was correct in the first paragraphs of the first edition of her

book *Matriarch ad World War III: Internal State Terrorism in Australia*, that was published in 2019. Quote:

TERRORISM, GLOBALIZATION, AND A WITNESS AGAINST THE STATE

Terrorism isn't just about insurgents planning and executing military strategies against innocents in Western countries or in Islamic ones. Sometimes political leaders use state terrorism against the people. This jam has been going on since centralized government first began. The professional use of skullduggery in the administrative system of democratic governments has become so sophisticated that it penalizes and attacks those who live on the margins of society, especially selected children, single mothers and the homeless.

The difficulty is that administrative systems of government bureaucracies in representative democratic countries like Australia engineer and wangle absolute subservience—totalitarian dictatorship.

The article **Pull My Leg Another Time**, as written out under the heading 'Terrorism' in Chapter 1 of *Matriarch and World War III* and below, clarifies the crises.

The administrative system in Australia claims that it provides services to the people. Nevertheless, the top-down version of a service can be known in the public arena as a disservice. The Department of Family Services in Victoria, for example, acts as though it is inhuman, ruthless and cold blooded; and the Department of Child

Welfare in South Australia gives the appearance, from the eyes of the public, as though it has a child mal-development duty to the people. The name of a government department in Australia does not necessarily disclose its organizational nature, character and attributes.

Pull My Leg Another Time

Hitler became the absolute ruler of Germany in 1934. His military atrocities in World War II shook the world with terror.

An uncompromising One-World Government, an OWG, with total, supreme and unconditional power that is decreed as conclusive, final, and unchangeable—having no recourse to truth, morality, integrity, or revision—would reign in and affirm an unmovable fascist regime comparable to Hitler's Germany.

In metaphysical terms, an OWG is equivalent to devolution and the beast.

The president of the legislative body of a One-World Government would hold the title, contractual obligation, and responsibility of a Fuhrer—the absolute ruler. Politics is backsliding.

History decrees that the Allies fought Hitler during World War II, but actually they fought fascism.

An Australian prime minister's slip of the tongue announced her agenda. She appeared to be in league with the establishment of a One-World Government—an OWG.

Original script written by author

End of quote.

Meret and Padre used to talk about the deceptions in the governance of Australia that proves that the country has not really progressed very far from its convict past. If they had not lost contact they would be able to speak about the fascist laws that are forced

on the public without their consent in this Coronavirus Pandemic era of history.

The Emergency Laws and parliamentary rules that have been devised because of the Coronavirus Pandemic are just another round of fascist Nazi Laws. In fact, though, the World Health Organization (WHO) has directed the world to enforce the Islamic procedures that the Prophet Muhammad, *peace be unto him*, devised to be followed when a pandemic threatens civilization. Because Padre's best friend is a Muslim, he would have been able to learn more about the quarantine, lockdown and lockout Islamic rules that are being forced in the public world-wide. Islam is the upshot of a slave culture. The whole world has been put into subservience and is required to abide by the religious dictates of Islam. All is not well.

The two years of emergency parliamentary rules in Australia that were designed to combat the Coronavirus Pandemic overshadow what was once the right of the people to tell parliament what to do. The Lockout laws for the unvaccinated today are fascist and comparable to the tenants and decrees of the Nazi Ideology of Germany that segregated the Jews from the rest of the population before and during World War II. That division in the community led to the Holocaust.

Dictator Dan in Victoria in particular has been enforcing Hitler's Anti-Semitic Legislation of 1935 to 1939 on the people by dividing them into two separate classes without saying where his laws originated. On the same token, he is murdering the aged and the unwanted under Euthanasia Laws whereby the executioners cannot be prosecuted because murder under certain conditions is not a crime anymore in Victoria. In those two respects Dictator Dan, the Premier of Victoria is in step with Hitler and the Nazi ideology that brought and begat World War II and all the adversity and deprivation of that era in history.

The red flags are flying, but most of the people are blind and can't see the danger that awaits those who sit on the fence and do nothing. The defeated won't be able to lift a finger until it is too late.

SYSTEMS ABUSE—AN EXAMPLE

The author's first granddaughter, Miss X, was a child under both child court orders and opposing divorce-family court orders. Obeying one set of orders meant disobeying the alternative and opposing set of orders. The child was just the meat in the sandwich, the victim. Priority was given to the judicial thinking of divorce-family court child solicitor, Miss U. Because the child in question was a child under state child court orders in Victoria, she was supposed to be protected by state parliamentary legislation. She was not. Government *System's Abuse* prevailed.

Child Welfare in Victoria ran state law in contest with federal law with opposing orders made in opposing courts of law. Both the Federal Parliament of Australia and the Parliament of Victoria refused to intervene. The criminal administration involved in the scandal could not be resolved and has never been resolved.

The all-powerful child welfare authority in Victoria denied the said child the protection of the legal system of the state. It ran state law in conflict with federal law with opposing orders made, going from one court to another more than a hundred times, regardless of the suffering and injustice to the child. The government child welfare system was the culprit, the dragon that showed no mercy, no compassion. Unfortunately, the department of child welfare did not abide by the law. It is not bound to do so even though government organizations are supposed to obey the law. Discretion is the key factor. The government administrative system, in all its glory, covers up its own misdoings and mistakes. In other words, democracy does not work.

Reinterpretation of parliamentary legislation—bureaucratic sabotage—exists at every level of the hierarchy in government bureaucracies. By the time legislation is implemented, it is often very different and far removed from the intentions of parliament. Professional judicial thinking is in the same boat. It has the capacity to hoodwink and misapply democratic legislation endorsed by parliament. Judicial reasoning is sanctioned out of proportion. It cannot be scrutinized. Public opinion doesn't necessarily count.

Ethical considerations are the tools used to hide the wrongful doings of public servants and the judiciary. All is not well. What is required is the appearance that everything looks right. Suppression is the name of the game. Morality doesn't count either, neither does the law. What is not open for debate in a democratic country is hidden behind Secrecy Provisions in Law. Anyone who argues differently is regarded as being mentally ill. That is the sad status of our Western society.

DIVORCE-FAMILY LAW MUST NOT VERSUS CANNOT—AN EXAMPLE

Be aware that democratic legislation endorsed by federal parliament only stated that a divorce-family court judge *must not* make orders when the child in question is under child court orders, as was the author's poor four-year-old grandchild, Miss X. The law did not state that a divorce-family court judge *cannot* make orders under those conditions. Solicitors claim that the word 'must' is not known. Actually, the words 'must not' is what is not known. The Australian government's abuse of the child was hidden behind the meaning of little words. Morality and mercy mean nothing in representative democracy.

Unfortunately for the child in question, the divorce-family court child solicitor, Miss U, assisted the child welfare agency to run state law in competition with federal law with opposing orders made. She did this because she had no standing in the child court and would not have made any money if the proceedings had remained in the child court. Had this opposing divorce-family court female solicitor been charged with fraud or stealing from the public purse, the outcome for this most unfortunate child would have been different.

Divorce-family court child solicitor Miss U was above the law because judicial reasoning believes that what a child court solicitor says is in the best interest of the child. Priority is supposed to be given to the best interest of the child in the divorce-family court, but the best interest of the child solicitor, Miss U, reigned supreme.

Members of the Federal Parliament of Australia wrote numerous letters to the Attorney-General without any relief being offered to the child. The author and Miss X's mother, the author's daughter, once had the largest file in the office of the Attorney-General, but to no avail.

End of story.

THE SYSTEM IS THE PROBLEM

Note that the author once went to a Terrorist Seminar in a Mosque in Melbourne. The speakers didn't understand how the System works. They made incorrect assumptions about what can be done and what cannot be done in relation to how the law works in Australia. This is a common problem in this country. The system does not necessarily work according to the structure of the bureaucracies in question or according to correct procedures. Australia is not a fascist country.

The undue discretion of government bureaucracies and the courts of law allow parliamentary legislation to be altered even contrary to the intentions of parliament. Ethical provisions in law and Secrecy Provisions protect the administration and the public servants from discovery. There is no morality in the system. The Taliban are correct. The treachery of the known government abuse to selected children in this country is not necessarily uncommon.

To get back to Miss X, the now Department of Human Services in Victoria ran state law against federal law with opposing orders made. Obeying one set of orders meant disobeying the other set of opposing orders. The Family Court in Melbourne effectively made orders contrary to and in conflict with the Children's Court of Victoria. Corruption in government in Australia is out of control and has been for a long time. The vulnerable are the victims. Again, no other country treats its children as badly as does Australia!

To explain to the naive, the now Department of Human Services in Victoria went backwards and forwards between the Children's Court and the Family Court of Australia because it could not win an appeal in the state courts of appeal because of the

child welfare legislation in place, as endorsed by the Parliament of Victoria. Government bureaucracies and the courts of law rule the roost as disclosed in Miss X's court proceedings in opposing state and federal courts of law as per the following criteria:

- Parliament does not disallow criminal administration in government.
- Representative Democracy is a shambles. It waddles; doesn't work.
- The vulnerable, the unwanted and the targeted don't have a public voice.
- Secrecy Provisions apply; freedom of speech doesn't.

The available evidence is that the system runs the country, not parliament. The Communist are correct. The problem is the System.

The child's grandmother, the author, had two judgments from the Full Courts of the High Court of Australia that stipulated that the child was a child under Children's Court Orders. That meant, according to legislation endorsed by the Federal Parliament of Australia—the highest authority in the land—that the Family Court did not have jurisdiction. That is, no power to make orders or to continue the illegal proceedings in the Family Court. Justice J, however, was able to overshadow the two judgments of the High Court of Australia and the binding nature of higher courts in the same case because she did not mention the two judgments of the High Court of Australia in her findings. The author was not allowed to appeal.

Parliament created the Family Court, but never required it to abide by the correct procedures that have been handed down to the courts of law for centuries. There are holes in Family Law that allow judges to rebel against parliamentary legislation properly endorsed by parliament itself.

When the author stood as a candidate in the federal elections in 1998, the Abolish the Family Court Party won the right to publish,

provided names are not used. That is why the author is allowed to explain the quasi-criminality of the courts of law and the system. The word 'quasi' has to be used because no parliament in Australia has criminalized the overt rebellion of the judiciary in any state or territory whatsoever. The then federal Attorney-General did the opposite when he awarded Justice J the highly esteemed honor of the Order of Australia. Government corruption in Australia is so blatant that it defies any conceivable moral value or legal worth in existence.

DAISY/MERET'S STORY—HER HISTORY

When the author was 15 years old she was admitted into the Goodna Mental Asylum because she was nearly a genius. In the olden days intelligence in a woman was regarded as insanity because men were supposed to be intelligent, not women. She escaped and crossed the border into NSW and thereby proved that she was **not** insane, that is, not mentally ill. Her father obtained her discharge three months later. The author's name then was Merrill Joy Field.

There were 350 young teenager inmates in the Goodna Mental Asylum at the time. They were all foster children and knew that the government was using them as guinea pigs. The government experimented on them with anti-psychotic drugs, legal drugs. They were all brain damaged because of their years of government drugging and shock treatment. Merrill was the only one who was not a foster child. Had she not escaped, she would have been a goner too.

The difficult is that Merrill lost her two years of study at high school because of her drugging and shock treatment and never regained her memory loss because of her brain damage. Merrill was detained in the Mental Asylum at Goodna because, medically speaking, she was not supposed to obtain high results in the Junior Public Examination in Queensland because of her brain damage. Psychiatrists diagnosed that Merrill was mentally ill because she proved that medical science was wrong.

Foster children are still being used as guinea pigs for medical experiments in Australia. Another example is needed:

When one honorable woman was Premier in Queensland, she mentioned children being drugged to find a cure for Bird-flu. The author knows about children being used as guinea pigs for medical experiments in Queensland. She was a guinea pig in the Goodna Mental Asylum in Queensland when she was 15 years old as said. If she had not escaped to New South Wales, she would have suffered brain damage like the other 350 foster children imprisoned / detained in that mental asylum. Queensland did not have anywhere else to put them. One girl, though, followed the author's advice and escaped to New South Wales.

In South Australia the *Mental Health Act* has a provision that allows government workers to drug foster children in care under the Minister. They are drugged to subdue them and keep them quiet although that causes them brain damage in the long term over the years. No child is safe in government care in Australia.

Children are still being used as guinea pigs to further medical science in this country. There is a need to say again, 'No other country treats its children as badly as does Australia.' The same applies with coronavirus. Children under the care of a Minister of Parliament in Australia are being used as guinea pigs to further the political argument that it is safe to jab children with the coronavirus antidote, Modena. Children have been banned in the United States of America from being jabbed with that toxin because of the side effects and because that vaccine has never undergone the necessary safety tests and provisions.

Evidence has it, though, that vaccinated people are still transmitting the disease—passing it on to other people—and can become infected again. The vaccine is not a proper vaccine. It is the first type of genetic vaccine. The government only uses that term to

fool the masses. It does that to ensure that the people do not panic or become unruly. Chaos in the community has to be avoided at all costs. That is why politicians lie.

A democratic government has to give the appearance that it is in control and has workable solutions to retain confidence in the people. If it doesn't, the people might vote for the opposing party at elections. That is one of the failures of representative democracy. It's all a big pretense.

China is blamed for the Coronavirus Pandemic to give the appearance that Western countries are the victims. The government always blackens a country before it invades or attacks a country. China is therefore correct to upgrade its military as is what is happening at the present time.

The number of people who are dying from the coronavirus disease isn't as great as the politicians proclaim. Our Members of Parliament in Australia and our leaders world-wide are not keen to say the truth. The division and strife and fear in the communities was caused by the propaganda used in parliament to subdue the people with fascist, or what would have to be called 'Hail Hitler' parliamentary rules. That is just what Padre and Meret would talk about if they were able to find each other, a year after being forcefully separated.

The \$350 million dollars of taxpayers money that the government spent buying the so-called vaccines from other countries cannot be proven to have been a mistake and a waste of taxpayer's money. The point is that Members of Parliament in a representative democratic party are ultimately 'Yes' men and women. They don't like Vladimir Putin or China because neither Russia nor China are 'Yes' countries. White collar capitalists dictate to the leaders in Western countries, but they can't do that to Communist countries.

The author finished her schooling after her children were born and studied at Universities for more than ten years to find out why the government treated her so badly when she was a teenager. Her findings were that the informal decision making organizations of government bureaucracies in Western Countries are religious or

fraternal in persuasion and/or membership. They are illegal in International Law.

It is known in the public arena that the Roman Catholic Church effectively runs child welfare departments in Australia. Their notoriety in the public arena and in parliament itself has not made a difference. The Royal Commission that investigated the paedophilia agenda of that church used Secrecy Provisions to hide the findings that disclosed the following:

The power of the informal decision-making organizations of government child welfare bureaucracies in this country is religious in persuasion and/or membership.

The cover-up was complete.

The difficulty is that although Daisy has four university qualifications including a Masters to her name / names, her expertise means nothing in a court of law because she is not a solicitor. But then, she has street knowledge because she lived on the streets in Melbourne, Adelaide and elsewhere in her old age for the best part of twenty-five years. Her area of expertise is Metaphysics. Daisy studied in Secret Societies for more than ten years. She found other people who were also victims of government drugging and government abuse when they were children. Their suffering is on-going. It can only be regarded as torture because of the long and unending years of government antagonism and systems abuse.

Daisy is / was 71 years old in 2017. She is aware that the Ageing Population in Australia is being doctored with drugs to reduce the number of people reaching old age. The government uses psychotic drugs to kill off the unwanted in the long term; in the short term it uses Euthanasia Laws to kill off the involuntary clients who have been detained in mental hospitals. That is why the author was

- (a) detained in a mental hospital in late 2020 for no apparent reason, and

- (b) asked every day, about 75 times if she wanted to commit suicide.

If the author had said ‘Yes’ once, or alternatively if the mental health nurse asking the suicide question was a compulsive liar, she would be dead. The said Systems Abuse is not incidental. It should be called Genocide because of *firstly*, the growing number of people murdered under Euthanasia Laws in Australia although *secondly*, it is done one at a time—the same as government paedophilia and the Systems Abuse of foster children in this god forsaken country.

Daisy has a white mark on her hand that used to be cancer. The cancer doctor in Brisbane said, “You treated it” and took it out for testing. Daisy found that the red roots disappeared when she rubbed alovera on it, but that she had to eat it—that is, eat the medicinal alovera—to get rid of it completely. She also covered it with a different, but stronger opened alovera leaf for 3 weeks. Cancer suffers could grow their own, but are waiting for the chemical companies to find a cure and make it available to everyone.

- A note has to be made here that the reader must see a doctor if he or she has cancer. Telling someone that there is a treatment for cancer is illegal if a note is not made for that person to see a doctor of medicine about the suspected cancer.
- Can anyone help Mr. Noel South? He was 69 years old when he was ‘imprisoned’ rather than detained until death in a locked ward in a nursing home in New South Wales. Noel is being drugged because he wants to go home. The nursing home dismissed his doctor of 30 years. Noel’s quasi-crime is that he is illiterate—can’t read. He was forced to sign something without knowing what he signed. The nursing home took \$330,000 out of his superannuation and is in the process of selling his house. Noel worked as a crane driver for 45 years, but the government is treating him like a dog. The democratic vote doesn’t count.

The difficulty is that Western governments use drugs instead of guns to control and manipulate the people. Yet, all we hear about in the news is the plight of the refugees. They don't know that they are jumping out of the frying pan into the fire. That's also why politicians refuse to speak about World War III. All Daisy learned in her ten years and more at university was the control and manipulation of the people – nothing more, at a cost of about one million dollars to the tax payer.

According to information disclosed or known in the public arena in Melbourne, the legally questionable government administrative attacks on selected and targeted people in Australia are devised and formulated to see how far the administrative elite can go before being stopped.

The above information was sponsored by Osama Bush Peace Office, OBPO. The author had to register her business name, OBPO, because she was nearly shot dead by the police as a suicide bomber in Melbourne in late 2002. The Ethical Standards Committee of the Police Force in Melbourne found that she had not done anything wrong.

CHAPTER 3

Part 1

POLITICALLY SPEAKING: A STALEMATE

The book that Padre and Daisy used to discuss, *Matriarch and World War III* – A 9/11 Incursion: Internal State Terrorism in Australia*, was not meant to go beyond the first ten years of this 21st Century Middle Eastern War, the Holy War. It was first published by Xlibris in 2019. This now 75 year old woman, Ms. Meret-Field Sally-Brown wrote that book under her pen name, Daisy Snow. It was based on her original printed version and her *Osama Bush Peace Office.com* Website. The political environment in the Middle East, however, changed somewhat drastically after the Allied invasion of Afghanistan and then Iraq.

The Holy War in the Middle East did not follow the strategies and battles of World War I or World War II. They were different. This is what Daisy and her second publication consultant, Padre, used to talk about besides their intimate knowledge of metaphysics and astral projection. The controversy is on-going. URLink Print and Media published the updated version of Daisy Snow's *Matriarch* book in 2022.

* The hyphen and the words 'A 9/11 Incursion' was inserted in the name of the book for marketing purposes under Padre's advice.

The Islamic military machine—its formidable and grueling religious army—was established by its immortal military general and prophet, Mohammad, *peace be unto him*. He can only be described as immortal because of his use of religion as the cause of generations of hostility and suppression. His doctrine as outlined in the Koran still motivates his followers. The mujahedeen, his holy warriors, made extensive religious and political efforts to establish an **Islamic State** as a nation in its defense against the Allied invasion of its lands. The author first heard about that assignment and commission at a mosque in Melbourne in 2002. It wasn't just the extremes of Islam that did the talking.

Islam is a religion scattered all over the world. It needed an all abiding nation. That is why Islamic State was formed in the twenty-first century as a response to the Allied occupation of Islamic lands. Similar strategies of defense were instigated in Islam when Russia invaded Afghanistan well before 9/11, but they weren't formal. Muslims from all over the world went to Afghanistan to fight for its liberation from the clutches of a Communist state.

Osama bin Laden commanded his own al Qaeda military organization in Afghanistan, but they did not fight with the Taliban, only alongside them. Al Qaeda was in leagues with Palestine rather than the Taliban. When it comes to a crusade against Islam, though, every Muslim and every believer in the world is required to assist in the defense. There is no division in Islam. That is, Islam is not split up into extreme or moderate sectors of belief other than who holds power in Islam. The claim that there are moderate and extreme versions of Islam is a Western idea, not an Islamic one. According to Quote 1024 in *Dumbass*, Osama bin Laden made the following statement in February 1998, quote:

We—with God's help (i.e. Allah's help)—call on every Muslim who believes in God and wishes to be rewarded to comply with God's order to kill the Americans and plunder their money wherever and whenever they find it.

That military requirement is spelt out in the Koran. Cyber crime is an ideal way of fulfilling that religious theology that accords with directions in the Koran.

The counter-coronavirus parliamentary and legislative rules of 2021 and 2022 have

firstly, devastated the economy in every Western country in this 21st Century, and have

secondly, smashed and destroyed the democratic rights and freedoms of the people in Western countries.

That is why the World Health Organization that recommended the health measures devised to combat the virus should be under suspicion. It remains to be said that the coronavirus COVID-19 micro-organism might have originated as a biological weapon in the first place. Politicians refuse to mention that possibility although Stanford University warned the world in 2001 that biological warfare was the greatest threat of the twenty-first century. The World Health Organization (WHO) might have been part and parcel of that coronavirus warfare in the first place as well as the white collar capitalists. What is so suspicious is that China copped the blame when there are other possible culprits or perpetrators.

What is also so highly suspicious is the fact that *WHO* ‘trumpeted’ the Islamic religious teachings devised by Muhammad *pbuh* about how to survive a plague to every nation in the world. Aldona Maria Piwko explained that possibility in her article *Islam and the COVID-19 Pandemic: Between Religious Practice and Health Protection* that is about health and religion and the various interpretations and opinions in Islam. The economic cost of counter-coronavirus parliamentary rules and laws has amounted to billions and now a trillion dollars in Australia and trillions in the United States of America. Although Coronavirus COVID-19 is a poor man’s bomb, it has been proven to be a weapon of mass destruction.

According to Aldona Piwko the Shiite clergy claimed, quote:

There was no possibility of contracting the COVID-19 disease during prayer.

Belief is more powerful than scientific fact. That is why there is always the possibility that religious terrorists who survived Islamic State might have devised a Black Biological project to create a virus that could be used for Biological Warfare. That possibility can't be ruled out. The evidence for that contention can be understood in the claim that the God Allah will protect true believers from catching the virus. The problem is that Western people are so brainwashed with formal education that they cannot think for themselves. The assumption that the Holy War is over because the Allies withdrew their forces from Afghanistan is all twaddle and nonsense. Osama bin Laden made that point very clear when he was alive.

Muslims seek their reward—their wages—after death. The outcome of the Coronavirus Pandemic is economic ruin in every country in the world, regardless. A country can be conquered internally when its economy is smashed these days. To the mind of the religious Islamite, the God Allah is merciful and will protect true believers from the harm, the horror, the wrong and the sickening ravish of the disease. The hajj, which draws more than two million pilgrims to the Ka'ba mosque at Mecca each year, can always be cancelled. The need for cleanliness in Islam might thwart the disease to some extent, but the ravages and spread of the infection in Islamic countries could not be ascertained prior to its on-slaughter throughout the world. That is because the very Prophet Muhammad provided advice about what to do during a plague.

To be more explicit, the parliamentary and counter-coronavirus rules to contain the disease throughout the world today are the same as advocated by the Prophet Muhammad *pbuh*—travelling and visiting each other should be limited as well as avoiding the sick. Muhammad *pbuh* encouraged quarantine to prevent the plague from spreading. The concept of closing the borders also stems from Islamic teachings. The said Covid-19 Pandemic article by Aldona Maria Piwko posted on the internet

in October 2021 explains the methods advocated by the prophet to contain a plague—the disease. World Health Organization, WHO, didn't have far to look to make recommendations to all nations in the world about how to deal with the plague.

According to Piwko the Sunnah emphasizes quite clearly, quote:

If you hear that there is a plague in a land, do not enter it; and if it (plague) visits a land while you are therein, do not go out of it.

What needs to be said is that the coronavirus COVID-19 disease has strengthened allegiance and belief in Islam. This is because the strategies advocated by the Prophet Muhammad *pbuh* to be used during a plague to contain a disease are being implemented by health organizations and the centre for disease control in modern times, and that includes quarantine. Lockdown parliamentary rules and laws suppress the people into subordination the same as in Islam.

Muslims don't succumb to a loss of freedom and liberty like Western people. Their standpoint and opinion is that a terrible plague has struck the unbeliever. What Western countries and other countries in the world have done, underhandedly, contrary to any theory about democracy, is to legalize the teachings of Islam about how to combat the devastation of the coronavirus plague and the epidemic as health requirements.

In June 2021 estimations were that there are 183 million people in the world infected by the disease. Just how many of them contacted the infection by being vaccinated in not made public. There is no open discussion on the matter. All that is shown on television in Australia is how many people become infected and the results from contract tracing. The fact is that some infections cannot be trace to find the origin of the contact. Religious terrorists could always transplant the virus to any place that will ensure that the unbelievers will be infected. The message to religious leaders in

Islam is that the believers should meet to ensure the safety of their own health and that of the ummah.*

One concern that Aldona Maria Piwko brought forward is that ISIS (Islamic State) is still active in Iraq and Syria and that they have cells in Africa. She recounted an apprehension in Turkey in the following words, quote:

Man from Turkey: “Of course I’m scared of getting sick, it’s terrifying what they show on TV, but I’m much more afraid that ISIS will send out its fighters to *infect* other people.”

The development of the pandemic can be regarded as dynamic. Waves of infection keep coming as the virus mutates into deadlier versions of the disease. That is why the virus is regarded as potentially lethal. Piwko did not hide the fact that it could be an offensive biological weapon.

The point is that a virus cannot mutate on its own accord. That fact was discovered in the institutes of Virology. The possibility that the virus spread because of a lab leak can only be regarded as a conspiracy theory.

According to Wikipedia in ‘Investigations into the origin of COVID-19’ the lab leak theory is quote:

a lie concocted by anti-Chinese forces for political purposes, which has nothing to do with science.

Notwithstanding that conspired argument, according to Wikipedia, quote:

Experts have ruled out intentional manipulation of the virus (i.e. biological engineering) as a plausible origin [of the virus] due to a lack of supporting evidence and growing evidence in favor of a natural origin.

* The Arabic word ‘ummah’ means the Muslim community or the people or the group.

In 2020 Padre was aware that the virus could have been a biological weapon create by white collar capitalist foundations to reduce population growth worldwide. Some members of the Chinese government claimed that the virus quote:

came from a U.S. military laboratory.

If that was the case, the US. lab at Fort Derick would have to be investigated. The original claim that the virus came from a seafood market in Wuhan, China, has been found to be incorrect. The fact is that it is rather unlikely that scientific investigations could determine the actual origin of the respiratory disease, COVID-19.

Piwko's *Islam and COVID-19* article reiterated that it should be born in mind that the terrorist activities of the jihadist of the Islamic State are unprecedented and therefore unpredictable. There have been three viruses of the same kind in the last twenty years. Leaders of the so-called Islamic State could easily use what is available to them—the virus—to attack Western countries by spreading the disease as a punishment decreed by the Allah God.

Muslims are not hesitant in saying that they fear God more than the virus. Politicians issue new bans like lockouts for the unvaccinated. Muslims in the Island of Celebes in Indonesia, the largest Islamic state in the world, claim that health, sickness and death are God's prerequisites—his nuts and bolts to put it bluntly. Muslims rarely have the right to speak up.

The point is that the religious requirements of jihad in Islam—the fighting spirit—are a part of Islamic culture. Fighting the disease is just another requirement in Islam that offers a reward after death. According to quote 1024 in *Dumbass*, Osama reiterated the following:

..... Fighting is a part of our religion and our Sharia [the Islamic legal code]. Those who love God and his Prophet and this religion cannot deny that. Whoever denies even a minor tenant of our religion commits the gravest sin in Islam.

The claim that a religious person would not allow the killing of the innocent contradicts what Osama preached, but also every military *Surah* in the Koran.

What Osama bin Laden did was to endorse, advance, prop-up and promote the military teachings of the Koran. Technology and the printed word beget a sense of immortality to the dictates of the wealthy and the powerful in Islam. When that is revenge in religion, it is treacherous. Osama had wealth and he obtained power by using the teachings of Islam, just like his predecessor, the Prophet Muhammad *pbuh*. There is always the possibility that religious Muslims used the connivance of black biology to create and manufacture a biological weapon of mass destruction that would impact on Western nations. True believers in Islam are thought to be impeccable and therefore able to cope with the on-slaughter of the disease.

The three verses in the Koran before *Surah* 20, Section 6 *The Prophet's Opponents* refer to the Lion of the Koran, Osama bin Laden. The meaning of the name, Osama, is Lion. He is regarded in *Surah* 20.104 of the Koran as quote:

their leader most eminent in conduct.

President George Bush at the time advised the world that there was nothing in the Koran about 9/11, but that is debatable. When the United States invaded Afghanistan with missiles after 9/11, according to *Surah* 20–Ta Ha, Verse 104 of the Koran, Osama bin Laden advised his men not to ‘tarry’ for a day. Those who fled Afghanistan at the time are referred to in the Koran in *Surah* 20, Verse 108 quote:

nothing shalt thou hear but the tramp of their
feed (as they march).

The missiles aimed towards them are referred to in the Koran as quote:

On that Day they follow their caller (straight):
no crookedness (can they show) him:

all sounds shall humble themselves

The point is that the beginning of what can now be called World War III—civil wars all over the world—is mentioned in the Koran. That gives strength and endurance to the believers in Islam.

What is mentioned in the Holy Koran can be understood from the Occult tradition as well as the Islamic or metaphysical tradition. The difficulty is that the Occult tradition had to go underground for two thousand years just like the metaphysical tradition. Anyone who opposed the Christian or Catholic teachings in Western countries in the olden days—or offered an alternative way of thinking—was seen as a witch or a wizard. They were persecuted and burnt at the stake. Their psychic and mystical abilities are seen as a mental illness in today's modern and post modern world. It's called insanity.

In Islam the angels were told to bow down to humans. What that means is that the angels were commissioned and still have the duty to assist and guide humanity. The Occult tradition can be understood to be all about that enactment of divine guidance and formality. Surah 2 (the Heifer), Section 4, *Greatness of Man and Need of Revelation*, explains that the Allah God wanted to create a vice regent, that is, human beings similar to the angels, but with free will. The angels were concerned because of Allah's intention to allow one of their own to kill and make mischief when angels can only obey. Surah 2.34 explains what happened, quote:

And behold, We (the Occult) said to the angels:
“Bow down to Adam” and they bowed down.
Not so Iblis: he refused and was haughty; he was
of those who reject Faith.

Iblis is known as Satan in the Holy Bible.

The problem or the contortion or the mischief is that there is no *Surah* in the Koran that requires humans to bow down to anyone, but that is what Muslims do. Surah 2.30 admits that humans were created with free will. The word in the Surah that explains this is ‘vicegerent.’ The meaning of the word ‘vicegerent’ is ‘a person or a

people exercising delegated power on behalf of a ruler, that is, an executive, *quote*:

Behold, thy Lord said to the angels: "I will create a vicegerent on earth." Surah 2.30

Bowing down to anyone means submission. The angels do that. They do not have free will. They act in submission as explained in the Koran in Surah 2 *Al Baqarah* (The Heifer) Section 4: Greatness of Man and Need of Revelation. What they do is to praise and celebrate the Holy Name of the Lord. To speak in colloquial English, the angels were given the additional duty and the task to assist mankind. The query is that neither Islam nor Christianity has any knowledge about what the angels actually do. That information is secured in the Occult World.

Meret and Padre have something to talk about, but they have to find each other in the real and material world before that can happen. It's not just frustrating and trying, it requires hope and faith and some degree of belief that they have a telepathic and astral connection. It's Love with a capital L. That is why Meret applied to join Padre's fraternal organization. Some members in that associated organization, however, are Muslim. They did not approve of Meret because she had disclosed the military strategies of Islam in her books. Padre, however, had been promoting the author's Matriarch and World War III book in Hong Kong. There is always the possibility that if that irreconcilable difficulty can be sorted out, that Meret will be able to join Padre's fraternal organization and find him. It all remains to be seen.

Killing is regarded as better than submission in the Koran, but bowing down low with the head on the ground or the floor is just what Muslims do. They practice submission in religion as an absolute requirement somewhat contrary to the teachings of the Koran. Technically speaking, there is a difference between Christianity and Islam. Christianity advocates free will, but Islam demands submission. In Islam prayer is more of a physical activity; in Christianity prayer can be argued to be a mental process of telepathy with the aspired one and only God. The outcome and the

significance of both religions over eons of time is that Muslims do not aspire to freedom and liberty like Christians and the Christian West although humans were given free will unlike the angels. Muslims obey in submission like the angels. That is, they copy the culture and duty of the angels to obey, overshadowing their delegated authority and power from on high.

The criticism is that bowing down to an elusive god gives power and credence to the powers that be. Shakespeare was correct. The world is a stage and the people on it, players. Muslims, however, are not allowed to ask questions about the Koran. It is regarded as rude to ask questions in Islam. Their religion is as much as ‘stuck in the mud’. Politically and religiously speaking, it is a stalemate.

According to Islam the Koran cannot be upgraded* and cannot be revised or reinterpreted according to world progress. That is why there has never been a Reformation in Islam like there has been in Christianity and Catholicism. Members of Parliament in Australia are deluded. Muslims cannot upgrade their religion to world standards. The war of the Gods has meant—for at least one and a half thousands years—the unmistakable fact that the Christian and Catholic God verses Allah, the Islamic God. Belief in a one and only god is debatable.

When Daisy told Padre that she sat in a circle of Muslim women for nine months before she converted to Islam, Padre told her that his best friend was a Muslim. They had something in common. And that shed a greater bond between them. Daisy never gave up Christianity. That was the catch that confused those men at the mosque in Adelaide that Daisy used to frequent. They expected her to change her culture and marry a Muslim and effectively bow down to the wiles of the male species. Ah, that’s what religion does to women! It subordinates them as underdogs.

The feminists have strengthened the power and clout of women in Western countries, but not in Islamic communities. The men in Islam are up in arms. According to the Koran their superiority to women in their religion cannot be undone. Allah dictates his

* In July 2023 the Chinese Communist Party announced that it is re-writing the Bible and the Koran and other Holy Books to accord with socialism.

own rules of status and conformity in Islam, but the Koran limits his teaching and his humanity. Men are supposed to be relatively subservient to women, but the formality of Islam overshadows and over-rides this principle in religion.

THE LAST SCENARIO

George Bush, the first 9/11 President of America was wrong when he claimed that there is nothing in the Koran about the Holy War, of the twenty-first century. That gives everyone something to talk about. Surah 20.102 of the Koran refers to ‘The Day when the Trumpet will be sounded: that Day’. Indisputably, that 9/11 world protest day against capitalism is now called 9/11 – that Day.

The ambiguity of Donald Trump being elected President of the United States near the end of the military invasion of Islamic countries in the Middle East adds to the obsession and contrariness. Who blew the last trumpet? Trump! But Padre and Daisy never discussed that. They had lost contact with each other well before that time, due to no fault or intention of their own. Life isn't always easy, neither is love.

The 9/11 said President of the United States, George Bush junior, who had the power to begin a world war announced to the world that the United States had been attack. That was the first trumpet that alarmed the rest of the world about the seriousness of what had happened, politically. The tragedy of 9/11 was not allowed to be regarded as a civil event, but a world event. That is also what gives people something to talk about. Padre and Daisy were no exception. Padre found her because she had written a book about the criminality of world politics in the twenty-first Century. His interest in her book inspired her. What Daisy did not know at the time was that that man was sometimes invited to universities as a guest speaker. He spoke about inspiration. That is, he was professional. He inspired her. No wonder he won her over. The admiration and love between them that developed is understandable. They were in agreement.

Jules Carlysle wrote the book *Dumbass* with the picture of the 9/11 President George Bush on the front cover. Her intention was to

point out that the intellectually deficient should not be allowed to rule the world. That explains why the people in the northern states of the United States of America and Canada were still talking about 9/11 even ten years after the event. A quote from Theodore Roosevelt on Page X of that *Dumbass* book gives legitimacy to the right of a democratic people to talk about political leaders:

To announce that there must be no criticism of the president, or that we are to stand by the president, right or wrong, is not only unpatriotic and servile, but is morally treasonable to the American public.

9/11 was a hot topic in America before the coronavirus pandemic hit world headlines, even at the time when Padre used to chat-up Daisy on the phone. He made her happy. As pointed out, happiness and love to together.

The seriousness about what was happening in the world politically is a part of our life. Being able to talk to each other about the power bodies in the world and what was happening politically allowed Padre and Daisy/Meret to gain some respect for each other. Again, they were in agreement. That is why they created and formed a close association with each other even over the phone.

The love that developed between them is understandable. People of like minds appreciate each other and gain an inspiration that they would not otherwise have had. Indeed, we aspire to those we respect and know. Daisy asked Padre if he was married. He felt the need to defend himself. He said he couldn't live with her. In that respect he did not answer her question. She wanted to know if he was available or not. It was obvious, he was.

In Occult terms, the information provided in the Koran provides evidence that the Islamic Prophet Mohammad *pbuh* was a Sage who had the talents of clairvoyance and wisdom. He was good at astral projection and had psychic abilities. He spoke about the night journey. Psychiatrists in Western countries call people with those talents mentally ill. They are detained in mental hospitals and

treated with anti-psychotic drugs. The brain damage they suffer from their forced medical treatment impedes their memory and ruins or destroys their innate and exceptional abilities and talents. They die early, before their time. If the prophet, Mohammad *pbuh* lived in a Western country, the government would target him for attack, just like the author.

Freedom of religion in Western countries allows individuals to practice their occult traditions and customs within the church itself, or in this case the mosque. The Koran, therefore, has the capacity to bind people together in solidarity just like Christianity and indeed, Catholicism. Islam is not divided into moderate Islam or extreme Islam. Leaders in Western countries argue differently. Unfortunately they err in their understanding of Islam.

A caliphate was set up in the Middle East as a means to retaliate against the Allied invasion of Islam. It can be understood to be a political and religious state—an *ummah*—that compromises Muslim believers in every nation in the world. The author once attended an *ummah* seminar at a mosque in Melbourne after 9/11. The audience was straight faced and serious. Questions were not asked and no one volunteered to assist the speakers. Everyone was tense and no one would speak to the author, let alone explain anything to her. The audience presented some resistance to what the speakers were suggesting. They were trying to set up a military cabal or cell that they referred to as an *ummah* because of the need to consolidate and join forces with their religious collaborators overseas. The Holy War crusade of the Middle East required such a commitment amongst believers in Islam, the Muslims.

The Islamic Resistance to the Allied invasion of its lands after 9/11, the caliphate, set out to dictate its authority over all Muslims worldwide and was in leagues with al Qaeda. Instead of fighting unwinnable battles against the sophisticated military machine of the United States of America, the Islamic Resistance organized its own command. After the death of Mohammad *pbuh* on 8th June, 632 AD a caliphate was set up to replace his military machine and to further his religious ambitions and dogma. The *ummah* seminar in Melbourne confirmed that the invasion of Islamic countries was

recognized as a religious war that required Muslims to be up in arms.

The scribes translated Mohammad's *pbuh* religious and military sermons and lectures as Surahs to be compiled into a holy book now called the Koran. Because the prophet was illiterate, he could not and did not write the Koran. The scribes did that according to the culture and requirements of Islam. The fact is that the exact holy words of the Koran did not come out of the mouth of Muhammad *pbuh*. They were not recorded on any machine because there were no such machines in those days.

Hostilities erupted in Islamic communities in the Middle East because of the uncalled for demands of the caliphate during this era in history. They aimed at forcing all and sundry to abide by their religious, political and military sanctions. Al-Qaeda pledged allegiance to the caliphate. Countries were annexed to neighboring countries. The atrocities that happened in the Middle East should have allowed politicians to speak openly about the Holy War, but they did not.

Thousands of refugees fled from Baghoush in Islamic State in February and March 2019 because of the defeat of Islamic State. According to the news even in 2021 they live and survive in crowded camps that are below the standards of civility in Western countries. That is necessary because women in Islam motivate and inspire their men to fight Western countries because of the fundamental requirements of Islam as defined in the Koran. The problems, as said, are that

- (a) there has never been a Reformation in Islam like there has been in Christianity and Catholicism, and
- (b) Sharia Law dictates the literal words in the Koran as unquestionable although they were not the precise and verbatim words uttered by their prophet or by their Lord or by Allah himself.

In Surah 2.30 of the Koran as mentioned above, the Lord spoke to the angels who regarded him as the Creator. God intervened in Verse 33.

He said: "O Adam! tell them their natures."
When he told them, God said: "Did I not tell you
that I know the secrets of heaven and earth, and
I know what ye reveal and what ye conceal?"

Not being allowed to ask questions in Islam is therefore worse than problematic.

The military and civil atrocities that happened in the Middle East, and have become apparent to the world because of the Holy War of the 21st Century, go beyond the scope of retaliation for the devastation of the Twin Towers of the World Trade Centre in America. Whoever masterminded 9/11 is not the question anymore. Political warfare has gone passed that 9/11 George Bush need for a war, beyond that indictment. It encompasses an underling principle and a justification that is not openly available to academia or the public mind. And that explains why 9/11 is still a hot topic, or was a hot topic before the politicians contrived the coronavirus pandemic as the next hot topic or crisis and calamity that threatens the world and indeed, the survival of the human species. The possibility that the coronavirus micro-organism is a biological weapon that can be transplanted anywhere is not even mentioned. The innocent are blamed for spreading the virus.

CHAPTER 3 POLITICALLY SPEAKING: A STALEMATE

PART 2

REVAMPED AS AN AFTERMATH

The author was one of those people in Melbourne who knew about 9/11 before the passenger missile jets hit the Twin Towers, the

capitalist icon of America, on that fatal day on 11th September 2001. The then President George Bush announced to the world that America was attacked and said, “*Who is not for America is against America.*” The President of the United States has an actual unrivaled power to send the greatest military machine in the world to war in an emergency. World governments were therefore in a stalemate, politically speaking! No one could challenge the intrigue, the story.

The same telltale silence occurred in Australia when Prime Minister Holt was killed on 17th December 1967. His body was never found because it could not be found. No one without a surf board could swim or wade out in the treacherous surf at Cheviot Beach near Portsea where he was claimed to have disappeared! Had parliament told the truth about how Holt actually died, or even where he died, the people would have been in chaos—disordered, confused and unruly or in panic.

Controversial or questionable government policies or explanations have to be repeated over and over again to convince the skeptic public mind. The media does the job of spelling out and advertising what the politicians want the public to know and believe. Public opinion is manipulated in this way. Representative democracy *isn't* necessarily up-front or straightforward or even honest.

Holt had something to tell the Australian People. He was assassinated to stop him from doing that. Can anyone offer more than a guess about what that was? The Air Force in Australia knows about UFO's (Unidentified Flying Objects). *Matriarch and World War III* explains in Chapter 1, ‘Terrorism, Globalism And A Witness Against The State’, why politician have to keep their mouths shut about political assassinations, suicide bombings and religious motivated Civil War in the community. The following quote from Chapter 1 of *Matriarch and World War III* explains the scenario:

In today's world, the battle field is not in the trenches or on the front line. It is in the communities even in peaceful countries. Who is attacking whom? Government Systems abuse is

not uncommon in Australia, but the media is silent about that issue.

When foreign terrorist attacks eventually or effectively occur in Australia, as can be expected if they haven't already begun, a rational explanation will be used to tone down and avoid any possible public mayhem. The same occurred when an Australian Prime Minister was killed. His body was never found. The media only trumpeted what the politicians said. We know that politicians are liars, but the majority accept their questionable stories or excuses.

The difficulty for politicians today is that there is a Standing Army of Muslims in Australian and other Western Nations. That is why the United States of America did not want World War III in its own country! And that is why it invades Islamic Countries. Whoever masterminded 9/11 does not really matter anymore. Times have changed. Note here that Muslims don't necessarily know why America invades their countries.

Prophet Mohammad *pbuh* in his day only had a small army, but the multiplication effect of his cold war and religious military strategies of overpopulation over time has increased his followers and his army to millions. Islam did not become a world religion because of some truth or virtue. That happened because of overpopulation down through the Ages. The death of Prophet Mohammad *pbuh* only strengthened his religious, military and cold war contentions, and gave him the status of a god.

The words, *peace be unto him*, have to be said when his name is mentioned because his military after-death strategy depends on the peaceful work of Muslim women. Women in Islam are suppressed with their Jihad duties

- (a) of overpopulation to increase the numbers, and
- (b) their segregation from the rest of the world, and

- (c) their duty to program their children to be mujahedeen, holy warriors.

Indeed, Jihad for women in Islam—the fight against the enemies of Islam, the infidels (anyone who is not Islam)—is more difficult and challenging than any obligation required by men.

Democracy has one obvious failing. It's the numbers game. A world take-over is on the cards because Muslims and Islamic countries refused to control population growth. Jihad for women in Islam means overproduction—that is, overpopulation—and segregation from the infidels. That is why they wear the veil. Australia and other Western countries took measures to curb population growth, but Islamic countries did not. They kill off their unwanted because they can't feed them. And we bear the brunt of accepting them as refugees! We also pay millions of dollars because of the humanitarian cost of feeding the unwanted.

When the United Nations told the world to control population growth, Islamic countries refused knowing that they could not feed their masses. Western nations are therefore forced to accept the overpopulation of Muslims as refugees because of their status as host countries. If fair is fair, it certainly is not just. When dinky-die Australians say the obvious, they are called racist. Notwithstanding that, when the author sat in a circle of Muslim women for nine months and more in 2002, she learnt that they were delighted with the Holy War because it allows them to migrate to other countries and spread their religious teachings worldwide.

OSAMA BUSH PEACE OFFICE

The author registered her business name, Osama Bush Peace Office, originally in Victoria because the police nearly shot her dead as a suicide bomber just after the Bali Bombing. A security man who worked for *the* top security company* complained about her to the police. He did not have jurisdiction to do that because the author

* The name of that security company cannot be mentioned for legal reasons.

parked her truck on the side of the road, but the police ignored that legal requirement. Why. That private security company is like the third military in Australia. The police are the second. The police take directions from that private security company because it is in effect the third military in Australia.

Politicians don't necessarily tell the truth when doing so would cause public mayhem, or when a military need arises, neither does the government. The following extract from Chapter 4 in *Matriarch and World War III* implicates Saudi Arabia.

WHO INVADED KUWAIT?

In 1990 when America announced that Iraq had invaded Kuwait, the author felt uneasy. A man who owned a newspaper in Kuwait, and used to chat to her on a regular basis, had phoned the author in the dark hours of the morning a few days earlier. He told the author that his country was Saudi Arabia and gave her a phone number to call. When the author eventually called, the phone number that the newspaper man had given to her was disconnected. Why – death threats. According to the quasi-science of Metaphysics, fear is also a killer.

Although the author spoke at length to the military, the mistake about who invaded Kuwait was never corrected. That is why the author went all the way to an embassy in Canberra to try to straighten out the confusion. The police intercepted. The embassy thought that she was a suicide bomber because she parked her car in the street near the embassy. That's why the author tore out the entry she had made in her phone book, including the man's name. According to the media, a newspaper man was shot dead in Kuwait.

The metaphysical question, however, is enlightening. Why did America claim that Iraq had invaded Kuwait when Saudi Arabia had done that? The ordinary person who believes in correct political procedures and behavior can't understand. Evidence in the special issue of the *Time* magazine, *Gulf War 11 Baghdad*, March 21, 2003, provides some answers. The letters to the editor need to be examined. Quote:

Western ideals such as capitalism and democracy wouldn't work in Iraq contrary to Western thinking. The culture in Iraq is different to Western culture and could not just embrace representative democracy. Trying to transplant a foreign and alien system of governance into Iraq wouldn't work. Saddam Hussein's harsh rule had kept the warring factions, the Kurds, Shiites and Sunni tribes in line. The democratic vote couldn't just appease or satisfy these hostile factions. According to the media, Iraq now has the same problem as the rest of the Western World—the informal decision making organizations of government bureaucracies.

Although Saddam was considered to be a brutal dictator, he had held the country together for 24 years. But, from the point of view of Western democracy, there hadn't been a democratic vote, ever. That's why America called him a dictator. Nevertheless, without Saddam civil war would erupt in Iraq, indisputably. There was no foreseeable possibility that Iraq could be liberated and thereby adapt to modern or post-modern Western governance.

Mr. H. David Teitelbaum of California pointed out *quote*: (Time, page 12)

It defies imagination to think that after Saddam Hussein there could be a democratic Iraq that would serve as a model for other Arab countries and revolutionize the Middle East.

The intelligence of the 9/11 government administration [the Bush Administration] was questioned in the *Time* magazine. A Western style democracy in Iraq would not work.

The need to spell out the above uncertainty arises. The warring factions in Islam could not be appeased or reconciled or subdued according to the vote of the people, the democratic vote. This is because there has never been a Reformation in Islam like there was between Christianity and Catholicism that would reduce the difference between the opposing religious people to some tolerable level.

According to Michael Elliott and James Carney in their article, *First Stop, Iraq*, in the said *Time* magazine, the confrontation with Iraq could be traced back to the Oval Office in Washington on February 27th 1991 at the end of the 1st Gulf War. One of Bush's relatives, the first Bush President in America, had won that war. The American military machine had intervened to assist Kuwait because that country had been conquered. According to the media refugees escaped to Saudi Arabia and Saddam's military was claimed to have retreated overnight. The first president Bush was able to intervene and send the US military to Kuwait because he had formed a coalition with a number of Arab states.

To intercept, evidence from investigations of Islamic State revealed that the type of Islam that is being forced on Muslims is

that of Saudi Arabia. People need to think twice. Saudi Arabia is implicated in the Gulf War and 9/11 as well as Islamic State.

The military and political objective of the 1st Gulf War was to drive the said Iraqi army out of Kuwait. To warmongers, though, the next war should be planned at the end of the last one, that is, on the said 27th February 1991. The viable question is: Was President George W. Bush, Junior, just continuing on with his family's political plans, or was his family just figure heads for a wider conspiracy?

End of Quote

After 9/11 the Americans wanted revenge. The then President George Bush had the sole power to send the greatest military machine in the world to war! The keystone and the conditions or proviso to begin World War III were in place. No questions asked. *Matriarch and World War III* goes beyond the details that followed in the episode of the Holy War by seeking an explanation about world events, but from a metaphysical perspective. Logic does not explain 9/11 or the whys or the wherefores or the reasons. Politicians don't either, neither does the media.

Our democratic Western System of government only offers short term resolutions to problems because parliaments are voted in and voted out. They are unable to envisage the long term effects of their decisions. The ordinary person, however, finds himself or herself under tighter scrutiny because government bureaucracies use all forms of technology in this day and age as a sophisticated means to control and manipulate the people. The Aftermath of the 9/11 incursion and the Holy War put our freedom and liberty at stake.

Counter-coronavirus parliamentary warfare is aimed at individual people and the innocent in this country. The vaccination is the disease. Injecting the majority of Australians and other people with the vaccination—the virus—to allow the body to develop some

form of immunity from the disease means that every vaccinate person will die *with* the disease and be counted as dying *of* and *from* the disease. The number of people who die from the disease is forged. The treachery is that the governments throughout the world are locking out unvaccinated people from community buildings, holiday resorts and public transport to enforce them to be injected with the toxins. Too many people become sick from the toxins and some die. The long term effects of the toxins in the vaccinations are not known.

The difficulty is that instead of progressing to better conditions, our personal lives have taken the toll. Humanity the world over is under attack and devolution has set in. The administrative strategies that are designed to change our laws for the purpose of merging towards the establishment of a One-World Government are hidden behind the curtain of world events. An investigation of social and political engineering is therefore needed in today's world. The ordinary person is under siege. Why? A quote from Chapter 2 of *Matriarch and WW III* reveals:

The way power works in government administration is not examined at university or in academia.

The problem is that the media gives the personal feuds between politicians a priority and promotes their disagreements. The way the people are being treated and the actual reasons for the Allied invasions of Islamic countries that do not conform to Western priorities in governance take a back seat. *The totalitarian dictatorship that has arisen in democratic Western countries threatens the whole world.* Politics is a trade, an industry. The workers, the politicians, want to expand their power over non-conforming countries. That appears necessary because Islamic countries use Article 15 of the Human Rights Agenda—the right to change nationality—to infiltrate Western countries for world take-over purposes.

Quotes from the article 'The Imminent Fall of the West' in Chapter 2, 'A Gambit, A Ploy and A Dedication', Part 2 of *Matriarch and WW III* are needed to bridge the gap:

..... The objective of allied Western governments is to force representative democracy on opposing non-conforming countries in the military fashion. That is their intention. It is white washed with silence. Not only that, but any opposition to the Western System of government is suppressed.

Freedom of speech is not all that it is cracked up to be, let alone the acclaimed right to protest.

According to the tenants of wisdom there wasn't any country in the world that could protest against George Bush's contentions about who was the masterminded of 9/11. Standing up to the United States of America and its acclaimed right to rule the world was too dangerous. The USA operates the greatest military machine in the world. Australia and other allied countries have gone too far at the present time, however, to consider that the 9/11 military attack on the World Trade Centre could have been an internal S/11 civil confrontation against the capitalist domination of the world, or alternatively, a means to usher in World War III. The Globalization of the world under a One-World Government requires unbecoming countries to submit.

International Socialists organized world protests against capitalism on that very 9/11 day. They called their world protest day, S/11—S for September, the 9th month of the year. Their international victory just changed the name of their widely known world protest day to 9/11. The author ought to know. She was the first one arrested at the Nike Demonstrations in Melbourne in 2001. Being the celebrity of the

day made her famous at Trades Hall and in the eyes of the public at large.

The dynamics about the political intentions of our world leaders is not necessarily understood in the public arena and is not generally known. A Public inquiry is needed.

ISIS – ISLAMIC STATE, IRAQ AND SYRIA

Metaphysically speaking, in ancient times in Egypt, Isis was the sister wife of the God Osiris. He was killed and his body thrown to all parts of the world. Isis found them and put them together and brought him back to life. The ancient story can now be understood. The divisions in Islam shattered their faith and Muslims now live in all parts of the world. The 21st Century Holy War, however, has re-established the religion somewhat like recharging a mobile phone and bringing it back to life. The fact that the backbone of Islam is military means that politicians can't argue the obvious without some retaliation. All the public can do is talk.

The relevant evidence that has been revealed in the media and elsewhere is that the terrorists in ISIS (Islamic State) were mainly foreign paid workers. That shines a new light on what is happening in Syria and the Middle East. ISIS was just an Islamic Foreign Legion. When the USSR invaded Afghanistan in 1979 Islamic Jihadists from all parts of the world went overseas to help in the fight. Their military efforts were just transferred to ISIS after the Allies invaded Afghanistan.

With reference to the facts that

- (1) the USSR invaded Afghanistan in 1979, and
- (2) the claim in Islam that Nostradamus copied his predictions from Islamic texts,

the predicted thirty year war that we are living through at the present time could have begun in 1979 instead of 2001. That war relates to Islam. Afghanistan is an Islamic state. The Russians

occupied their country in 1979, the Americans in 2001. That is, soon after the Twin Towers of the World Trade Centre were downed on that tragic 9/11 day. The whole world was involved in or suffered the consequences of what can now be called World War III. Democratic countries cannot declare that World War III has begun because they cannot pull their troops out to stop the war.

Our politicians in Australia and other countries can't speak openly about the war efforts because the religious protesters on the streets might go further and incite the standing army of Muslims in various countries all over the world. The problem in Australia is that Federal Parliament has not made laws about religion to restrict religious rhetoric that advocates killing infidels like Westerners and dinky-die Australians. A politician has to take care not to incite civil war in the community.

There is no such thing as freedom of speech anymore. It is too dangerous. The stalemate can't be resolved because Members of Parliament champion foreigners and curse dinky-die Australians with racist and fascist slurs. Notwithstanding that political milestone, military minded Islamic groups are not against infiltrating fraternal organizations in Australia. The author is a witness. She applied to join Padre's fraternal organization, but was beset with objections because she disclosed the cold war military strategies of Islam in her Matriarch book as referred to earlier.

Legislation needs to be passed in Western countries that the right to inquire is not an offense. According to Islamic Culture, it is rude to inquire. Any inquiry about Islam is trumpeted in the media as 'insulting* the Koran'. The Muslim populations that are living in Western Countries should therefore be forced to accept our laws. They have been in Western countries for long enough to adapt to our culture and our laws. If they can't they should be sent home. The former President George Bush was right: The women in Islam are suppressed. What the author found, though, is that the men are also suppressed. They call us racist, because of their religious restrictions. And they blame us Westerners, proviso.

* Insulting a Holy Book is not technically the same as insulting a person in a democratic country, but is treated as though it is in religion.

The problem is that democratic Parliaments cannot just endorse legislation to restrict the military teachings of a religion when it has the numbers to attack the rest of the community. That is the question Members of Parliament must consider behind the curtain:

How can legislation be endorsed to outlaw the long term, cold war military strategy of Islam—the over-population of Muslims in Western countries, for example—that is designed to increase the voting power of Muslims so that they can win the vote during the elections? Their military strategy and political endeavor is to enforce Sharia Law on Western Countries.

Democratic Parliaments are only in power for the short term, not the long term. The cold war military strategies of Islam is a long term religious conspiracy, not a short term one. Maybe Queensland was right to vote Pauline Hanson into Federal Parliament again. She is the only politician who advocates an inquiry into the threat that Islam imposes in Australia. When Donald Trump was President Elect, he wanted to know what was going on. The new evidence that came to light because of investigations in the front line in countries that face ISIS attacks was that the terrorists are paid workers, not just soldiers. The extreme Islamic culture they are enforcing on the people is that of Saudi Arabia, as referred to earlier. There is a definite need to think twice.

What was written in the author's Website, Osama Bush Peace Office is relevant here:

The town of Dearborn in the USA is known as Little Bagdad because they practice Sharia Law in that town. Laws have apparently been made in Texas to ban Sharia Law. Such laws are needed in Australia because Muslims were allowed into our country in the first place to

assimilate with our culture and our people, not for Sharia Law enforcement purposes.

Evidence is available in the communities in Australia and even in the Melbourne City Council that Muslim minority groups make demands (like banning Australia Day and banning pork being sold in school tuck shops) that prove without doubt that Muslims refuse to assimilate with Australians. Representative Democracy has gone astray. It no longer serves dinky-die Australians. It acts for and stands up for the foreigners who want to conquer the country from within.

The democratic right of the people to tell Parliament what to do has been outlawed in Parliament House as racist and fascist. And now in the year 2021, health authorities rule parliament and enforce Islamic teachings about how to deal with a plague on everyone. What the author knows is that extreme Muslim groups join community organizations to censor and ban any true Australian from speaking the truth about Islam. The author is a witness as well as a victim or a casualty.

What is said or can be said in the Public Arena in Australia has become somewhat illegal. Opinion, comment and enquiry about the military intentions of Islam has been or is outlawed in parliament and in government bureaucracies as fascist or racist or both and is surmised as hatred.

Counter-coronavirus warfare is another example. Those who don't want to be injected with the deadly vaccine are called anti-vaxxers and are locked out of community buildings. The slander thrown at the author because she is unvaccinated is unbelievable. There is a war in the community between the vaccinated and the unvaccinated. That hostility became obvious in the street protests in Melbourne on 12th December 2021.

Australia has been conquered from within without a military battle and without a right to a defense. The totalitarian power of parliaments these days and the segregation of the people into two groups—the vaccinated and the unvaccinated—is contrary to what a democracy should be. In a so-called Representative Democracy

like Victoria, the elected Members of Parliament are supposed to represent the people and are supposed to do what the people want.

The two hundred thousand people that attended the rallies and protests in Melbourne City and in other states in Australia on Saturday 20th November, 2021 were against mandates, lockdowns and lockouts. The failure of Parliament to consider their objections is evidence that the tenants of democracy don't work. The problem is that too many people say that they can't do anything about it.

In retrospect, the tall stories concocted by refugees that allow them to immigrate to neighboring countries, host countries and Western countries can be seen as military strategies and weapons of invasion. Members of Parliament claim that such arguments are conspiracy theories to avoid an investigation. We have lost without a fight. All of the peaceful methods of protesting were used up in the Vietnam War Protests in the 1970's. They don't work anymore.

Other methods have to be used in conjunction with the street protests that rally for freedom and the right to choose. Wisdom has been left out of the agenda in representative democratic parliaments in the world if ever it existed in the first place. Australia is not the only Western country in the line of fire. Our defeat is a hot topic in the public arena.

Padre advised Daisy that whenever he brings up the military or humanitarian loopholes in International Human Rights that allow Muslims to reject Western culture as well as freedom and liberty that his Muslim friend—his best friend—walks away in silence. Members of Parliament in Australia do the same thing when it comes to their non-democratic rule over the people, their totalitarian dictatorship.

The Holy War of the early 21st Century between Islam on the one hand, and the Catholics and their Christian counterparts on the other, really began with the Pope's hate speeches more than a thousand years after Christ. The crusaders from Rome and the West amassed outside Jerusalem in the year 1099 to attack, overthrow, take control of and occupy that holy city.

Their commission and retribution was to murder all of the occupants in Jerusalem and to conquer the holy lands in the name

of God. What actually happened was that some citizens escaped although everyone who was found was butchered in cold blood. To say that a religious person would not kill has been proven to be false news.

The Coronavirus disease and the toxins in the vaccines are being used as a biological weapon against the people in Australia and in other countries in the world to overthrow the rule of the people. Representative Western democracy is under attack! The cultural and health program that the Islamic Prophet Muhammad *pbuh* advocated for his people when faced with a plague is forced on the rest of the world. Just about everyone who is not Muslim (to say the truth) is unaware that the origin of the parliamentary counter-coronavirus parliamentary rules of Islam is inflicted on everyone.

The people are so brainwashed with the arguments presented in the media and in formal education that they can't see that Australia has taken a step away from being a democratic country. The Holy War is not over. The World Health Organization gives the appearance of siding with Islam to fight the West. The possibility is that the then President Donald Trump was correct when he blamed the World Health Organization (WHO).

The Emergency Laws that have been inflicted on the people in our country suspend and postpone Common Law and various clauses in our Constitutional. Emergency rules dictate whether there is a need for an emergency or not. The absolute power that parliaments in Australia have assumed is legally questionable.

What is so alarming at the present time in late 2021 is that politicians in Australia have divided the people into two separate and antagonistic classes. People are hospitalized by the thousands after receiving the jab and that includes children. Hundreds die after being vaccinated. Those who refuse to be vaccinated because of the risk of being injected with untested, unsafe toxins are not permitted to go to work and earn a living. They are locked-out of government, community and other buildings including holiday resorts. Lockouts replace lockdowns. We are not supposed to be a country divided into two sets of people—the vaccinated and the

unvaccinated—but that is the way it is. To claim in this day and age that Australia is a democratic country is absurd.

Prime Minister Scott Morrison advised the people that there would not be any more lockdowns, but he did not disclose that the unvaccinated would be locked out as a matter of principle and pressured into putting their lives at risk of being vaccinated with that deadly vaccine. According to social media, the vaccine is the virus and the people who will die are the vaccinated. The long term effect of being vaccinated is not known. Professionals say that hundreds of people will die next year because of the virus, but they don't say that some people die from being vaccinated. Even if the coronavirus micro-organism wasn't a biological weapon in the first place, we are at war because we are being attacked by politicians, health authorities and professionals who are using the Pandemic to rob us of our freedom and liberty. Enough said.

CHAPTER 4

Part 1

NATIONAL MUSLIMS IN AUSTRALIA

When Federal Parliament in Australia invited National Muslims to live in our country for the purposes of assimilation—interaction with the Australian people and with Australian culture—it did not consider that the cold war military and religious strategies of Islam would prevent individual Muslims from assimilating with Australians even if they wanted to. Again, observations are that Muslim women are oppressed, but the men are also oppressed. They blame Westerners.

Inquiry is not allowed in Islam and asking questions is rude and that needs to be re-emphasized. The complexity from a Western point of view is that Islam, as a religion, has not evolved from its slave culture. Vladimir Putin* called their method of praying primitive. Muslims bow down low to their God Allah, and that correlates to the powers that be in this world, meaning whoever is in charge of the religious setting.

The only advantage of lowering the head all the way down and sticking up the back side is in the blood flow to the head. It

* Vladimir Putin has been in office in Russia since 1999 and has been the President of Russia since 2012.

revives the tiredness of waking up in the morning still fatigued, or the tiredness and exhaustion of the day. Exchanging freedom and liberty for suppression and the slave culture of restraint, quiet and obedience, however, is contrary to Free Will. But that is what religion does, especially in Islam!

The controversy that remains unsaid in the Koran is that the angels were told that their Lord God [Allah] intended to create a vicegerent which translates to a person that gives rise to a people who have Free Will because they are entrusted with the power of the almighty—the freedom to think. In retrospect mankind and woman kind were given Free Will to act according to their own volition—that is, according to their choices and their wishes and preference or option. Catholic and Christian theology is in agreement. The angels, however, do not have Free Will. Quote Surah 2 (Al Baqarah, The Heifer) Verse 30 of the Koran:

Behold, thy Lord said to the angels: “I will create a vicegerent on earth.” They said: “Wilt Thou place therein one who will make mischief therein and shed blood?—whilst we do celebrate Thy praises and glorify Thy (holy) name?”
Surah 2.30

Their answer was that their Lord knows what they do not know. Ignorance therefore has some standing in Islam. Not being allowed to ask questions is characteristic of the world of the angels. Islam has translated that to humans, contrary to what is written in the Koran. That unsolicited prohibition cancels out the Free Will that was given to Muslims in the first place and is a characteristic of slavery, not freedom and liberty.

Regardless of the stated religious fact that angels are suppose to serve individual people in obedience, Muslims bow down like the angels to serve in disregard to their god-given Free Will to act unrestrained without any imposition or obligation on anyone. The Imam and the clerics and those in authority in Islam must be obeyed and will not allow any transgression. The ordinary Muslim person is treated as though he or she does not have any right to

Free Will at all, just like the angels. So here, as explained, Islam is acting contrary to and not in accordance with what is written in the Koran. An example is necessary:

During the nine months that the author used to sit with Muslim women after 9/11, she used to bring aloe vera to the Mosque with her. The women were delighted. The author told them that the plant needed to be put in the shade and given lots of water to make it fleshy and to give it blood and bone fertilizer.

The women advised that their Imam (male) told them that a cactus plant did not need to be watered. The aloe vera plants just died because of a lack of water. The Muslim women were devastated, not just sad. They knew that the plant like a baby needed water, but they were not permitted to water the cactus. All they could do was to watch their aloe vera cactus die. They were not permitted to use their god-given free will to water the aloe vera plants that would have enabled the plants to live.

A similar controversy happens in Catholicism.

The Pope claims to represent God on Earth. He therefore has free will, but like the Muslims, the ordinary Catholic does not. They are not even permitted to read the Bible. They must seek advice from those in authority.

The author's auntie married a Catholic and converted to that religion when her children began school. Her children told her that she would burn in hell if she did not convert to Catholicism. Auntie told the author that she was not allowed to read the Bible. That is why she hid it under her bed.

What Protestants have is free will just as is acclaimed in the Koran. Nevertheless, the Prophet Muhammad *pbuh* claims that he came to Earth because the Catholic and Christian religions had gone astray. On the same accord, the Muslims have gone astray because they are religiously suppressed, both men and women. They have lost Free Will and their freedom and liberty to the hierarchy of their religion. The 'We' in the Koran, Allah and the Occult, originally gave them Free Will.

Point 526 of *Dumbass* explains the quandary in an undeniable way. The first 9/11 President of the United States is acclaimed to have said the following at Oklahoma City on 29th August 2002, quote:

Lovers of Liberty Love Loving Freedom –
Someone Here Please Get Real About Terrorism
They hate us because we love freedom.
As long as we love freedom, they will try to
come and get us.

To add to that, Herbert Hoover is acclaimed to have said in Point 888 of *Dumbass* that every dictator allows his followers free expression until he or she has obtained total power over his or her followers. To put it bluntly. Quote:

It is a paradox (inconsistency) that every dictator
has climbed to power on the ladder of free speech.
Immediately on attaining power each dictator
has suppressed all free speech except his own.

The same happens in Representative Democracy in Australia. The right to vote has its limitations in a democratic country. That is why the Premier of Victoria, Dan Andrews, is called Dictator Dan in social media.

The people are allowed to cast a vote in an election for whatever party or candidate they prefer. Freedom is allowed on that day or during that election. When an elected Member, however, obtains total power as a Premier or a Prime Minister, he or she is free to dictate his or her own agenda. The right to vote has its limitations in a democratic country. The controversy is getting out of hand. One Prime Minister allowed Parliament a conscious vote on same-sex marriage to counteract the vote of the people. The Premier of Victoria did the same for Euthanasia Legislation.

That Postal Vote in late 2020 in the United States of America that contradicted the requirements in the Constitution is also

legally questionable, but sustained. Voting is not compulsory in the United States. The slogan that won the day ‘One person, One vote’ was a principal that was invoked in a series of cases in the Warren Court about the principle that individuals should have equal representation in voting. That right was based on the strict requirements of the Constitution for voting at an electoral booth on an election day.

Postal voting is different. People who usually don’t vote in the United States of America, like the aged or the disabled or the disinterested say, might not know that they voted. Their voting papers could have been stolen from them, or simply filled out and posted without their consent or their knowledge. A re-interpretation of the rules change everything. That is why postal voting for everyone is fraught with deception.

The same can be said about the Occult information provided by the reputed and acclaimed prophet of Islam. The people were given free will including freedom and liberty in the first place, as per Surah 2.30 and 2.34 of the Koran as mentioned above, but in the long run they lost that power to think for themselves and to query or ask questions.

When Muhammad *pbuh* was heralded as a prophet, his alleged words as written in the Koran amounted to total control of everything, just like Hitler. As a result of his elevation to the state of a dictator (The Prophet), the people lost every aspect and feature of Free Will—they lost their freedom and liberty. Suppression set in and reigned. The prayers that had to be recited six times a day became affirmations, directives and laws. Those who attain a high place in Islam have the power to enforce any religious requirement on their followers.

The Koran admonishes: ‘Do this to your slaves, do that!’ Obedience is what counts in Islam and repetition in Muslim prayers makes them affirmations. The unbelievable becomes believable through repetition. In that respect belief becomes confounded with truth. That is why suicide bombers believe passionately that they will go to heaven when and if they kill infidels—outsiders like us, especially Americas! Members of Parliament in Australia are confused. They think Christians and Muslims worship the same god. The then President Donald Trump

advised the world that Muslims were cutting the heads off Christians. Allah and the Christian God are at war. That is probably why Padre's best friend walks away from him in silence when he brings up questions about military Surahs in the Koran.

Note that the media hoodwinks the people when it uses Islamic women to explain that they didn't know about the suicide bomber in their midst. An example is necessary to straighten out the controversy, the confusion. Like the Aboriginal Culture in Australia, War in Islam is men's business. Women are kept in the dark about the war efforts in both the Aboriginal Culture and in Islam. Muslim women therefore make good spoke-persons when Jihadists kill civilians in Western countries. They know nothing and can therefore pretend that the suicide bomber acted without assistance and all on his own accord. The fact is that a suicide bomber must obtain permission from an Imam to kill an infidel. This is a necessary requirement in Islam so that the suicide bomber or holy warrior can enter paradise after death without having to undergo Judgment Day. The book *Matriarch and World War III – A 9/11 Incursion: Internal State Terrorism in Australia* explains why there had to be a war.

Academics claim that our democratic system of government will be the ultimate system for the whole world. Unfortunately, they don't take into account the fact that Islam is a world power. Muslims think differently to Christians. Politicians, however, scrutinize Islam from a Christian and Secular point of view. But our way of thinking doesn't count in Islam! Note the quote in Chapter 2, 'A Gambit, a Ploy and a Dedication', in *Matriarch and WW III* under the heading, 'Globalization: A Summary':

The Secularism of a One-World Government is not acceptable to Islamic Countries, especially in the Middle East. Nonetheless, academics and Socialists regard democracy and secular administration as the ultimate governance for the whole world.

The Holy War at the beginning of the 21st Century is all about competing Systems of government. There is no such thing as

moderate Islam. Islam can't be whitewashed with Christianity or Western culture. To think so is absurd, but that is what politicians, Christians and the media does.

Matriarch and World War III is about the Holy War, but it wasn't meant to go beyond the first 10 years. Islam is more than just a religion. It has a standing army of warriors with long term military strategies for both men and women. The men do the fighting; the women mass produce to increase their numbers. They play the numbers game. The multiplication effect over the years has made Islam a world religion and a world army.

Islam was there before the Prophet Mohammad entered the scene. He was illiterate. This military general did not write the Koran. The scribes did that from the perspective of a slave culture. That is why it is rude to ask questions about their religion. Someone might query if the lord god in question, Allah, is or was just a master slave owner. Freedom is a lonely word in Islam.

Some compare programs on television in Australia sway our thinking the wrong way. For example, women in Islam can't be liberated beyond what Allah has declared in the Koran to be absolute. They wear the veil to distinguish themselves from infidels like us, the outsiders. The Koran, for example, admonishes 'don't put your hair up', but they do, under the veil. That practice says a lot about their aspirations and inclinations. Wearing the veil is a part of the military culture of Islam. It is not an actual religious requirement. They say it is religious to avoid advertising the fact that wearing the veil is their symbol of segregation from the rest of humanity.

The Australian government allowed a mass immigration of Muslims to enter our country for assimilation purposes although their religion forbids any such association. That political invitation was therefore questionable in the first place. Muslims are not permitted to assimilate with Dinky-die and true blue Australians. The political policies, that allowed a mass immigration of Muslims into Australia in the first place, was political quackery from the very beginning. That is one of the failings of Representative Democracy. Ignorance has power to make rules.

One Shiite Communist Muslim who doesn't like Sunni Muslims told the author in Adelaide that he tells the women to take off their veils, but most can't. Assimilation with Australian Culture is forbidden in Islam. The take-over bid in Australia is easy—just over-produce babies and babies and more and more babies! The democratic vote has a weakness. It's the multiplication effect of overpopulation, the numbers game. Dinky-die Australians have become a minority in their own country. Any complaint or exasperation is called racist or fascist or both, even in Parliament House in our country when it is sitting.

Slavery was outlawed throughout the world a long time ago, but the perspective or the point of view that arises from the culture, customs and philosophy of slavery wasn't. That is why there had to be a war. Western culture and our morals have been under attack for a very long time because we speak of freedom, liberty and democracy, in opposition to slavery, the background of Islam.

Christianity has been able to evolve over the years according to our social, political and cultural advances, but Islam cannot do that. The culture of Islam remains the same. To them, tolerance doesn't count. For that reason there has to be a limit to what is acceptable in Christian countries. Maybe Pauline Hanson is right. There should be a Royal Commission into Islam to see if it is a religion or a military organization. After all, bowing down low many times a day—subjugation—is a working tool that acts as an affirmative to overshadow, discount and disregard any type of disbelief. It was a religious military strategy in Mohammad's army to program and convince the holy warriors, the mujahedeen, to fight to the death. Their reward was in paradise after death. The same applies to all faithful Muslims in this day and age. There are no exceptions in the Koran.

In every respect Mohammad *pbuh* was a military man before he was deemed a Prophet of Islam. Whoever began the 21st Century Holy War doesn't really matter anymore. It had to happen.

To reiterate:

The Prophet Mohammad *pbuh* had a small army in his day, but the multiplication effect over

the centuries of over-population has increased his followers to the point that it now has the numbers to threaten the rest of the world. The term / words '*peace be unto him*' as recited in Islam when the name of the prophet is spoken was necessary so that the numbers could be built up in peaceful times for a world take-over bid.

Notwithstanding, in ancient times and in the very olden days, tribes and clans and people fought to find out which god was the greatest. Today in the Western World, religious people compete with each other by playing the numbers game for election purposes. Who rules in a Western democratic country depends on who has the greatest numbers. The Catholic Church pointed that out when the author was young.

The Federal Parliament of Australia has caused dinky-die Australians to become a minority in their own country by siding with the Muslims. That fixation transpired because our government in previous years, used billions not millions, of tax-payer's money to promote the need to reduce population growth, but has allowed immigrants into our country who deliberately and conscientiously over-reproduced for religious take-over purposes. A war does not have to be fought as a military campaign or a battle to conquer a democratic country anymore. The numbers win the vote. A Western Country can be conquered from within. Overpopulation is the trigger.

The rights of Muslims in Australia overshadow and subdue our Australian culture and our freedom and liberty. Doomsday is really the day the Muslims win the elections and thereby obtain absolute power in parliament and put Australia under Sharia Law. The standing army of Islam will take control. Communist countries like Russia and China won't be able to negotiate with Australia anymore. International tensions will rise.

NO MINORITY DOMINATION IN RUSSIA

According to the Russian President Vladimir Putin's shortest speech ever on 4th August 2015, Russia is aware of our predicament. That President affirmed, quote:

In Russia, live like Russians. Any minority, from anywhere, if it wants to live in Russia, to work and eat in Russia, it should speak Russian, and should respect the Russian laws. If they prefer Sharia Law, then we advise them to go to those places where that's the state law.

..... We will not tolerate disrespect of our Russian culture. We better learn from the suicides of America, England, Holland and France if we are to survive as a nation. The minorities are taking over those countries and they will not take over Russia. The Russian customs and traditions are not compatible with the lack of culture or the primitive ways of Sharia Law or any other law. When this honourable legislative body thinks of creating new laws, it should have in mind the Russian national interest first, observing that minorities **Are Not Russians**.

The politicians in the Duma gave Putin a five minute standing ovation. No Prime Minister in Australia has offered dinky-die or true blue Australians the same counter-terrorist protection. It only devises security measures to reduce our aspired freedom and liberty. The day has surely arrived when Australia should take notice of a Communist verdict!

THE BYSTANDERS AND THE AUSTRALIAN POLICE—THE ENEMIES OF ALLAH

On 9th October, 2015 the 15 year old Farhad Khalil Mohammad Jabar shot dead the Chinese police accountant, Curtis Cheng,

outside the Police Headquarters in Parramatta, New South Wales. Why. The police are the 2nd military, the enemies of Allah. Jabar called to Allah to be taken to heaven because he, himself, proved to be a holy warrior of Islam, a mujahedeen. The danger to us is that Jabar had to get a *fatwa* (permission from a Cleric) before he could do his military deed that would gain him entry into heaven as per the teachings in the Koran.

Note the following quote from Chapter 1, 'Terrorism, Globalization, and a Witness against the State' in the updated *Matriarch and World War III* book under the heading, 'The Spirit of Terrorism'. Quote:

A suicide bomber carrying out his deadly mission is a holy Islamic warrior who exchanges his death for a reward in paradise. Nevertheless, not all suicide bombers die in the ordeal. As suicide is regarded as immoral in the Koran, the bomber must always escape if possible. Deliberately allowing oneself to be killed in the attack would not secure the bomber a place in paradise. The West is confronted with the terrorism of the rich. It is a set-back for the great humanitarian task of globalization. The assumption that dominant Western values and morality will always rule the world cannot necessarily be taken for granted anymore.

Islamic refugees in Adelaide thought that the author would approve of the murder of that Chinese man, Curtis Cheng. She advised them that the Chinese fought with us during the Eureka Stockade* on 3rd December, 1854 and that the Chinese have a place in our culture.

* The Eureka rebellion that began in Ballarat in Victoria during the Gold Rushers was called the Battle of the Eureka Stockade. The gold diggers revolted against the tyranny of the colonial authority of the United Kingdom. Those who fought and were killed were called rebels.

The news does not offer the ordinary person an understanding that everything changed after 9/11. The same applies to counter-coronavirus parliamentary rules in Australia in 2020 and 2021. Health authorizes rule parliament these days as a by-product of the pandemic, not the people. We are being programmed to accept the fascist and administrative policies of a One-World Government. That is why there is a possibility that white collar capitalists could have given the go-ahead to black biology to create coronavirus as a biological weapon as well as an antidote. That is why the coronavirus vaccines were able to be manufactured in a short period of time. It's a billion dollar enterprise. The claim that the virus escaped from a virology lab in Wohan China has not been proven.

Counter-coronavirus parliamentary rules can not contain the disease regardless of what the dictators in parliament say. That is a proven fact and that is why the origin of the disease is suspicious. It can be spread on surfaces intentionally and transported anywhere in the world. The fact is that some infections cannot be traced. Stanford University in the United States advised the world in 2001 that the greatest threat of the 21st Century is biological warfare. Politicians are silent about this possibility. There are many scholarly articles on the internet that explain that coronavirus could be a biological weapon. The negligence and indifference of Members of Parliament in Australia is suspicious. They blame the people for spreading the disease when that might not necessarily be the case.

The suicide bombings, massacres and now the possibility that coronavirus could be a biological weapon require governments to publically declare World War III, the Holy War of the 21st Century. They haven't. That is why democratic parliaments cannot protect innocent civilians. The possibility that the coronavirus organism could have been a biological weapon is not even mentioned in the news. Islam is a victim as is the masses in the West. Civil Laws do not have the capacity to investigate or counteract terrorism or biological warfare because those crimes are military matters, not civil matters, but that is what our government does.

The civil or criminal courts of law that replace military courts frustrate, downgrade and limit the Terrorists Laws in place. That is

why our Members of Parliament, Greg Hunt, Michael Sukkar and Alan Tudge MP were charged with criticizing judges and chastised for speaking up. The demands of Islam have reduced our democratic rights to a nothing, Members of Parliament included.

If coronavirus was actually a biological weapon in the first place, that would mean that the Australian Defense Force would have to be in charge of counter-coronavirus warfare strategies, not the Prime Minister or any Premier of any state or territory in Australia. According to sections of the Holy Bible as advertised in social media, the military in our day will be paralyzed. Coronavirus warfare does that. Sanjay Gupta, MD wrote the book *World War C, lessons from the COVID-19 PANDEMIC and How to Prepare for the Next One*. He explains how misinformation and mistakes turned the world upside down.

The incompetency of the Euthanasia Premier of Victoria, Dictator Dan*, caused 18,000 people to be infected by the disease and 801 deaths and put Australia in millions of dollars in debt. He should have stepped down from office because of the failure of the Hotel Debacle, but did not. He is an incompetent, but still retains political power in our state. That is what is so suspicious. A failure is in charge of attempting to stop the spreads of the disease in Victoria. It won't work. Putin's claim that the Nazis are in power in Western countries, fits.

Former Judge Jennifer Coate found in the Hotel Coronavirus Quarantine Debacle that the enquiry failed to answer key questions that related to why the police or the Defense Force were not used in the hotel quarantine instead of security guards like other states in Australia. She also found that there were grave breaches of well known and understood infection control protocols. The security guards used in the quarantine operation were not trained to do the job.

Military strategies in today's world are different to World War I and World War II. Armies don't necessarily fight against each other on the battlefield anymore, that is, before Russia intervened by invading Ukraine with its military might on 24th

* Dan Andrews retired from Premier at 5 pm on 25th September 2023.

February 2022. Guerrilla warfare, suicide bombers and sabotage are the in-thing these days. The target Jabar selected was either done in a hurry or without an understanding of Australian culture. Australians should consider his civil war attack seriously. That is also why Terrorists Laws in Australia don't work. The courts of law do not regard them as officially necessary to protect the innocent who have not committed a crime. Curtis Cheng was one of them. He was shot dead in the rampage.

Biological warfare cannot be shot dead. That is why Members of Parliament are silent. They have nothing to say about any such military attack on the innocent in the community. Not being able to talk to Padre about these important matters in life in this new age of counter this and counter that is defeating.

The Chinese have a place in Australian history because they have been with us since the Gold Rushes. They are as much Australian as anyone else. They are not trying to change our culture, our religion and our laws like the Muslims. World War III will not be a fight between the superpowers. That is too risky because nuclear power can destroy every human being on Earth. The late Curtis Cheng worked for the Police, the 2nd military in Australia. From an Islamic point of view, and from the perspective of the Koran, Cheng was an infidel and deserved to die just like the rest of us so-called infidels in Australia.

The author was in Adelaide when that tragedy happened. Some Muslim men thought that she should be happy that Cheng was killed. The author had to explain that the Chinese fought with us at the Eureka Stockade in 1893 and formed a bond with dinky-die Australians and that there are China Towns in all cities in Australia. They were amazed about the author's rational.

Padre was in quarantine in Hong Kong for eight months, until October 2020. He was disturbed when Daisy told him that there will never be another normal—the coronavirus pandemic has changed everything. We are again living in another world. The next world crisis will either be the perceived need to establish a One-World Government or whatever catastrophe awaits us next. Warmongers and white collar capitals are not sitting in the dark or on the fence doing nothing. They are actually undercover in the

media and in parliament. Dictator Dan is known in social media to be a paid man. To those who can't comprehend because they believe government propaganda, the white collar capitalists pay him.

The recent *Muslim rampage* in Bangladesh on 22 October 2021 that targeted Hindu religious pavilions in Comilla, spread to other parts of the country. Temples were desecrated and homes and businesses torched. Seven people were killed and many were injured in the violence. The police opened fire and used tear gas to contain the raging mob. Achinta Das, the head of the Hindu festival committee in Comilla said that it was a pre-planned attack.

The Hindu's comprise less than 10% of the population of Bangladesh. Hard-line Islamic groups in the country therefore have the numbers to stage warfare against the Hindu infidels. Muslim leaders call for harsh punishments for anyone who defames Islam. The same religious violence can occur anywhere in the world where Muslims are in the majority. Their overpopulation and their cold war and religious military strategies to increase their numbers for election purposes to win the vote (for world take-over purposes and to control Western countries) should be seen as a military loophole in international humanitarian rights, but it is not.

Parliamentary legislation should be endorsed to curb extreme religions in Australia to make them less offensive and less threatening to the public at large. The contempt that extreme religions have for outsiders, the infidels, even in Christianity needs to be restrained as contrary to peace and integration. Extreme Christian sects in Australia don't have the numbers or the directives from their God to threaten the community, but that is not the same in Islam.

The assimilation of Muslims into Australian culture won't happen by itself. But the book, *Matriarch and WW III* wasn't written to advise Federal Parliament that the time has come for extreme and fanatical religions to be restrained! That is because it wasn't meant to go beyond the first 10 years of the war, as said. Federal Parliament has never legislated on military religion because extreme Christian sects don't have the numbers or the will power to attack the infidels—us. They don't put our lives at risk. The standing army of Muslims in Western countries does.

Politicians should take heed and outlaw religious rhetoric that classifies the ordinary person as an infidel—a religious target, apt for the kill. Democratic Western people have a right to know about the cold war military strategies used against them in Islam simply because of the holy-massacres in different parts of the world. The homeless and the unwanted in Australia who thought that Osama bin Laden was against corruption in Western Government Systems need to think again. The former President George Bush was right. The goal of Islamic terrorists is to kill Western infidels who do not succumb to Islamic culture and religion. Hats off to George Bush!

Don't be mistaken, Islam's religious cold war military strategies and targets are long. They include the subjugation and the subjection of women, the veil, the slave mentality, the rejection of Western culture and Western morals and values, overpopulation, not having to give up Christianity to convert to Islam, and of course tax free donations to legally questionable organizations that fund the Holy Warriors overseas.

The Federal Parliament of Australia cannot protect the ordinary Australian because it distinguishes Muslims as comprising two groups—military and fundamental Muslims on the one hand and peaceful Muslims on the other. Members of Parliament and their advisers cannot comprehend that

- (a) there is no such division in Islam itself, or that
- (b) jihad for women in Islam is overpopulation to increase their numbers and to program their children to be Mujahedeen, holy warriors.

Muslim women need peace to do that. When they have the numbers, all hell can be expected to break loose as happened in Bangladesh recently on 21st October 2021.

According to information on the internet, the Hindus make up about ten percent of the population in Bangladesh. The Muslims are in the majority. That is why they were able to attack a Hindu festival and throw a huge statue of a goddess idol into the river.

The author of this exposition is a woman and a Christian Muslim who has retained her own Australian culture and does not wear the veil. She does not go to any mosque anymore. The death threats in Adelaide were too much. The Imam advised her about them. A Muslim tried to obtain permission from the Imam to kill the author. She is compatible with Padre because his best friend is a Muslim.

CHAPTER 4 NATIONAL MUSLIMS IN AUSTRALIA

PART 2

RELIGIOUS HATE–UNRESTRAINED

Professor Dr. Ahmad Zidan's book *World Arrogance* describes the 'oppositional' Western confrontations with Islamic nations since the 7th Century and the perspective of holy Islamic warriors. Zidan argues that to protect their own people from infidels, Muslims created a psychological barrier between believers and their enemies – that is, us. Women wear the veil to differentiate themselves from non-believers and that is their only legitimate reason for doing that. Muslims speakers claim otherwise because some attempts have been made over the years to infiltrate the Muslim world and to destroy the solidarity of Islam.

The sociological effects of disassociation are obvious in Australia and other countries today because of the Islamic dress code. Muslim women cover up their bodies and wear the scarf so that they can be easily distinguished from Westerners. Professor Dr. Ahmad Zidan supports this military type strategy and that needs to be quoted again:

Indeed it is incumbent upon Muslims today to re-establish that psychological barrier between themselves and their enemies wherever they are so that they can preserve what remains for them of the bond of Islam.

Wearing the veil is a cultural and cold war military strategy—a Jihad struggle for women, rather than a religious one. The Koran does not advocate that wearing the veil is a religious requirement. The repetition of the military strategies of Islam in the Koran is an affirmation that serves as a declaration of war, not peace. That is, wearing the veil was devised for military purposes, not peace. Wisdom is a necessary requirement for understanding the long term consequences of the cold religious war between Muslims and Westerners including us dinky-die Australian women. Wisdom is not a short-term enterprise or encroachment. It goes beyond the boundaries of fair consideration. The short term thinking that academics and Members of Parliament use is what puts out lives in danger.

Matriarch and WW III offers some enlightenment on the cold war military strategies of Islam. Muslims don't have civil rights or any rights. Applying Western civil and social rights and laws to excuse offensive religious behavior and their military dress code in public places, and their directive to kill us infidels is an error in thinking—a mistaken attitude, a political wrong.

Christian women once had to wear hats to church in Western countries, but progress has liberated women from that type of religious suppression. Muslim women need assistance to liberate themselves from their extreme religious subjugation. The difficulty is that they are not permitted to progress and go beyond what their God, Allah, has decreed as their status in life, at least as depict in the Koran. Women are not supposed to be oppressed in Australia, but most Islamic women are. They don't necessarily know it. That is the problem. Muslim women cannot be liberated like Western women because any attempt to do so is treated as an opposition to the wisdom of the Koran and their God, Allah.

Evidence has to be found in the Koran before women can be liberated in Islam. Note Surah 34 of Section 4, 'Greatness of Man and Need of Revelation' in Surah 2 – *Al Bagarah* (The Heifer), quote:

And behold, We said to the angels: "Bow down to Adam" and they bowed down. Not so Iblis: he refused and was haughty: he was one of those who reject Faith.

The angel Iblis is called Satan or the devil in the Holy Christian Bible. The point is, though, that the angles were told to bow down, not humans. Bowing down requires servitude or simply speaking, forced service and a labor. There isn't anywhere in the Koran where humans were told to bow down to anyone. It therefore cannot be decreed as a necessary religious requirement in Islam. It is only an obligation under the Caliphate, the religious hierarchy in Islam. Not having to bow down to anyone under the dictates of the Caliphate and the Imam because it is not mentioned in the Koran should liberate women as well as men in Islam.

A question arises, though, about the meaning of the word 'We' in the Holy Koran. Note that the 'We' that told the angles to bow down to humans in the above quote was not the angles themselves. The angles did not tell the angels to bow down. A different entity or entities did that. The One and only God—called Allah in Islam—has always been singular, not plural.

The most important point here is that there is no where in the Koran that requires humans to bow down in submission to anyone. Muslims were given free will unlike the angels. They therefore have the same right to free will and liberty as Westerners. Not being permitted to ask questions, however, prevents Muslims from liberating themselves from the constraints of Islam. There uncalled for inhibitions prevents them from progressing in accordance with the rest of the world. Islam can therefore be said to be downtrodden and that is a curse to human kind, in general.

The reason religion does not tell us about the other entities that exist in other dimensions of paradise and/or in the astral is because religion has always been at odds and in dispute with the metaphysical tradition and with Occult learning and understanding. Information about metaphysics and the wisdom of the Occult World has been passed down to humanity from ancient times, but is not available to the majority or to the masses. It is retained in some fraternal organizations and in private families as secrets.

UPDATE 2021

Muslims are not restricted in some fraternal organizations that operate as Secret Societies in Western countries. Nevertheless, they are not allowed to join a number of highly prestigious fraternal organizations in Australia and in the United States of America. The author applied for membership in Padre's fraternal organization. She was accepted the first time, but had to cancel her initiation because of an emergency in her family. Her second application was turned down because she wrote the book *Matriarch and World War III: Internal State Terrorism in Australia*.

The reason the author was not considered to be acceptable was because most of the members were Muslims with a military intent rather than a peaceful one. They objected to the information about Islam that the author had disclosed in her book. But why be so objectionable and so unpleasant? They brought the Koran to Western countries for fraudulent purposes by pretending that they were willing to assimilate with the Australians people. Their religion forbids any form of assimilation with infidels, the non-Muslims. That is why Padre and Meret are so much alike. They have both overcome the religious barrier and distinction that divides Muslims from Westerners.

The fact that Padre was a long term member of his fraternal organization and had assisted the author to improve and enlarge her book to make it more marketable could not be argued when Daisy/Meret was not accepted for membership. A woman is not seen as having any right to disagree with men in Islam. The fraternal organization that the author had attempted to join was not an Islamic organization. The Muslims assumed control of the associated organization that made all the decisions about membership in Victoria.

The above is an example of the way Islam intends to conquer Australia from within as well as other countries. Even though Padre had promoted Daisy Snow's *Matriarch* book in Hong Kong, that evidence and confirmation could not be argued. Any attempt to do so was dangerous. A woman cannot defend herself or claim

any rights or leniency in Islam. That fraternal organization Meret attempted to join was not originally intended to be an Islamic organization. The founder was not a Muslim.

The actual meeting the author attended was arranged for people who wanted to join that fraternity. The author was the only woman in attendance. It was held in a remote park in a forest not too far from Dandenong in Victoria. *Al Qaeda* also conducts its meetings in parks and remote places rather than in buildings. They do that for security purposes.

The *ummah* meeting that the author attended years earlier in a Mosque in Melbourne as referred to above was clearly an attempt by *al Qaeda* and/or the Caliphate to organize a Resistance Movement in this country and other Western countries. The speakers were Americans. For that reasons the author could not jeopardize her safety by arguing contrary to the findings of what might be a segment or a subdivision of that Resistance Movement, an *al Qaeda* Cell.

The men in Islam don't wear a discernible uniform like the women. They can't be easily identified as Muslim. Their objection to her *Matriarch and World War III* book and their attitude indicated quite clearly that they were a contentious group of Muslim men who were fundamentally or military religious in every respect and contention. To put it bluntly, they were actually religious fanatics that followed the military teachings in the Koran, rather than any moderate or peaceful subdivision of that holy book.

Padre was thrilled that Daisy wanted to join his fraternal organization and would recommend her, but she had lost contact with him because of family objections. They denounced Padre as a scammer and as unacceptable. The problem was that they have no knowledge of the publishing world. They were not correct; they misunderstood. Padre is a man of higher morals. He is not a scammer. Her eldest son wants to apologize to Padre, but phone calls and emails to him are not answered. It is a sad story. The author is not happy any more. It's a tragedy.

CIVIL WAR IN ISLAMIC LANDS

Note the last chapter of Professor Dr. Ahmad Zidan's Book *World Arrogance* in Chapter 5 'Divine Intervention And A Warning' he stated, *quote*:

Beware! So far as Muslims are concerned it must be said very clearly that modern secular-national-democracy is utterly against their (Muslim) faith and Religion.

According to that profound Islamic Professor, those who offer assistance to the Western invaders to establish a Western democratic System in Islamic countries constitute an open rebellion against the Prophet.

Professor Zidan clarified his contention as recorded in his book and in Chapter 3 of *Matriarch and WW III* under the heading 'Civil War in Islamic Lands' *quote*:

The spirit of Islam, in which you profess to believe is in conflict with the spirit of this dirty and rotten system; its fundamental principles are at loggerheads with the fundamental principles of the other system; and every part of one is opposed to every part of the other.

Islam and this system cannot meet for compromise at any stage. If you really believe in Islam which is the message of the Holy Qur'an and the Prophet *pbuh*, then it is your duty to oppose this national-secular-democracy.

There is no division in Islam regarding the above deliberation. Peaceful Muslim women are in agreement.

The Labor Party in Australia allowed a mass immigration of Islamic refugees into the country for amalgamation purposes, that is, in our national, secular democracy system. Their ignorance of the fundamental and universal qualms of Islam and their dissipation

about our culture and liberty has put our lives at risk. Australia won't be a free country if and when Islam has the numbers to win the vote at election time.

Communist countries won't be open for negotiation once that above said demise and Islamic military intention has been achieved. The same applies to Western countries in Europe who are feeling the pinch and the antagonism of Islam. People talk. Social media adds to the debate with the recognition that we live in the shadows of a cold religious war that spans the globe, even in peace time.

The following quote from Chapter 3, 'Helter-Skelter, 9/11 and Me' of *Matriarch and World War III* under the heading 'Civil War in Islamic Lands' is relevant here:

Islam cannot surely make any compromise at any stage. Tolerance with the Western System of governance is not on. It is taboo and forbidden. So here we have a reason for the civil wars among the believers in Islamic countries, themselves, and why refugees fear returning to their home lands. Giving assistance to the Western invaders of Islamic lands is tantamount to being a double agent—a traitor. Once a traitor, always a traitor!

Islam opposes a national-secular democracy for the establishment of a One-World Government. Armageddon is therefore nigh at hand! The mujahedeen, the holy warriors of Islam, are prepared to fight to the end. The Koran advocates this absolute decree.

Giving assistance to the Allies in occupied Islamic countries might therefore be a military strategy of Islam. It would enable a holy Islamic warrior to enter Australia or any other country under the guise of a refugee.

The Military strategies of World War III are not the same as those of World War I or World War II. The fight is not between opposing armies. The battlefield is in the community. Note the

following quote from Chapter 1 of *Matriarch and World War III* under the heading 'The Spirit of Terrorism':

.....The unknown terrorist is not necessarily an uneducated person. They often come from the educated elite. Some members of *al-Qaeda* are known to be doctors of medicine. The new terrorists are not necessarily the deprived and disadvantaged. They have all the technology and modern equipment and sophistication available in the world. Terrorists are soldiers, not delinquents. Australia doesn't understand that.

A suicide bomber carrying out his deadly mission is a holy Islamic warrior who exchanges his death for a reward in paradise. Nevertheless, not all suicide bombers die in the ordeal. As suicide is regarded as immoral in the Koran, the bomber must always escape if possible. Deliberately allowing oneself to be killed in the attack would not secure the bomber a place in paradise. The West is confronted with the terrorism of the rich. It is a set-back for the great humanitarian task of globalization. The assumption that dominant Western values and morality will always rule the world cannot necessarily be taken for granted anymore.

Striking America's World Trade Centre, its icon of globalization in a double attack with separate jets crashing into each Twin Tower, ensured that the catastrophe was not seen as an accident. The fact that our Prime Minister, John Howard, and other officials were in conference across the road added to the prestige of the gruesome and formidable terrorist attack.

Now that the excitement of 9/11 is over, the reasons that explain why there had to

be another World War needs to be spelt out. *Matriarch and World War III* does just that at the end of Chapter 4, Part 2 under the heading 'Who Invaded Kuwait?' *To Repeat:*

According to Michael Elliott and James Carney in their article 'First Stop, Iraq' in the said *Time* magazine [*Gulf War II* Baghdad (21 March 2003)], the confrontation with Iraq could be traced back to the Oval office in Washington on 27 February 1991 at the end of the first Gulf War.

.....the players in the given conspiracy (to use a Shakespearean term) are the neoconservatives who followed ex-President Ronald Reagan's lead to rid the world of regimes willing to acquire and use weapons of mass destruction. A '*forward leaning*' consideration was the use of pre-emptive military action to discourage other nations "*from challenging our (America's) leadership.*" The USA regarded itself (Page 124) quote:

as a kindly imperial power, (that) would bring an era of peace, order and good government to the Middle East.

Any country that challenged the leadership of America was therefore in the line of fire. Osama bin Laden did just that as did the Taliban and Saddam Hussein.

The 9/11 civil or military attack on the United States of America allowed that country to go to war against their conceived enemies. The Western System of government is not perfect. Transplanting a system of government from one country to another just wasn't and isn't feasible. The possibility that a military invasion

of Islamic countries could change the culture and governance of Islam according to Western values was faulty in the first place. It can't be done.

PADRE AND DAISY

Padre and Daisy/Meret used to talk about what she featured in her Matriarch book and on her Xlibris Webpage, <www.daisysnowworldwar3iii.com> on the internet. Her NOW URLink Homepage is <www.daisysnow9-11books.com>. He found her because she had written a book from the metaphysical perspective. They were able to exchanged information about that because they had both at some time belonged to associate fraternal organizations. Although their conversations were recorded at the publishing and media company where Padre worked at that time, the meanings of the words they used are not necessarily the same as what is written in the dictionary or what is understood in colloquial language. Like all the trades and professions in Western countries, fraternal organizations have their own language. The author lost contact with Padre when he stopped working for that publishing company, but they eventually found each other again.

What Padre and Daisy discovered in their long and regular conversations between April and December in 2019, was that they shared the same perspectives on life and the same goals and ambitions. This was due to a somewhat kindred knowledge about humanity that exceeded what is known in public universities and in academia. The personal relationship between the two therefore flourished.

Padre motivated and inspired Daisy. He advised her that 9/11 was a hot topic in the north of the United States and in Canada because no one believed the George Bush story. That is why the words 'A 9/11 Incursion' were added to the name of Daisy's Matriarch and World War III book. It was a marketing strategy. The assistance Padre provided and offered to Daisy and his collaboration was so helpful and rewarding that the author became aware that her 9/11 book was really their book together. That is why the name of Daisy's Matriarch book became 'Our' book as per the title on

the front cover of his book. Padre also inspired Daisy to write her second book about her Al Cole radio interview, USA.

The personal love and relationship the couple developed over the phone went beyond just talking about world political maneuvers behind the curtain. They shared the same innate abilities that allowed them to ferment a relationship that is unbreakable because of their personal adventures together in the astral world. The ordinary person who has never belonged to a fraternal organization or a Secret Society can't understand. Marijuana is the drug that assists individuals to project themselves into the astral world of the spiritual. That is why marijuana is illegal in most countries in the world. Mohammad *pbuh* might have been a marijuana smoker. He called Astral Projection the Night Journey.

The fact is that like attracts like! Although Padre and Daisy's reasons for talking was primarily business matters, the publishing and marketing of their book, the close relationship between the couple developed as a matter of teamwork and desire.

Daisy never told Padre that she was always half naked in bed when he phoned her. She meant to tell him that if he could just slip through the phone and hop into bed with her that she was sure that he could convince her of anything. That was a one hundred percent guaranteed. Padre's publishing company wanted to republish her book. She wanted a much closer contact with her book consultant, and that desire was always present.

When Daisy asked Padre if he was married, he didn't quite catch on as mentioned earlier. He said that it didn't work and left it at that. Either way, the answer was, 'No.' He wasn't married; he was available. If Padre was in Australia, Daisy/Meret would have driven thousands of kilometers to find him, but he was overseas. He was out of reach. Bad luck. All that can be said is, "Better luck next time."

CHAPTER 5

Part 1

THE CONSEQUENCE OF KNOWING BEFORE IT HAPPENED—THE AFTERMATH

Being in the know before the greatest event of all times gave the author an edge to investigate and discover the ins and outs of what has never been properly explained or disclosed to the public, to the media or even to the various nations around the world. America did not put its claim to have been invaded by an outside force on the table at a United Nations Meeting as is the correct procedure. All it did was to advertise the claim that it was attacked.

President Donald Trump wanted to know about 9/11, but even he did not address his concerns to the United Nations. That is why 9/11 was still a hot topic in the northern parts of the United States and Canada before the Coronavirus Pandemic hit world headlines.

That 9/11 civil or military attack on the United States has never been properly investigated. Counter-coronavirus parliamentary rules have dominated the news since early 2020. Public concerns about the 9/11 scenario has been forcefully removed from the public

arena, but it still lingers on. The Coronavirus Warfare that plagues all the various countries and communities in the world can be argued to be part and parcel of World War III. That is why the origin of the virus is important. Blaming China hides the fact that the virus could be

- (a) a biological weapon devised as an Islamic terrorist military technique to kill infidels, or otherwise
- (b) a white collar capitalist plot designed to reduce the ever growing world population, or even
- (c) a means to gag democratic societies when their laws are changed to fascist ones as has happened in Victoria, Australia.

There are too many people in the world. Like missiles, though, a biological weapon doesn't target the people who are purposefully increasing their numbers for religious and political take-over purposes so that they can conquer a country or even the world.

The fact that some contacts cannot be traced is evidence that the virus might be a terrorist or white collar capitalist plot. The virus could have been transplanted to Wuhan, China and elsewhere as a biological weapon. Members of Parliament are silent about that prospect. The possibility that the world is faced with biological warfare can't be ruled out, but Members of Parliament in Australia do that to avoid a panic and the chaos that goes along with it.

The people would become unruly if they knew that biological warfare is the greatest threat of the 21st Century. Stanford University in the United States warned the world about that in 2001 as explained. Western nations always blacken a country before it attacks a country. That is why China is building up and modernizing its military. The fact is that China is now the money capital of the world. That is inevitably why white collar capitalists blame China.

Read the following quote from Chapter 2, 'A Gambit, a Ploy and a Dedication' Part 1 in *Matriarch and WW III*:

Some attention-grabbing protesters in Melbourne knew before 11 September 2001 that something big was going to happen on that very auspicious S/11 day. The author was one of those people. The fact that some people knew (what they should not have known) was advertised on the radio, but the Federal Parliament of Australia did not call for submissions as is the correct procedure in a Western democratic country. Had the United States tabled its claim, however, that it was attacked by terrorists at a United Nations meeting this book might well have been called *Metaphysics and the War Against Terror*. The subtitled would have been *Secret Societies, Beyond Psychiatry and World War III*.

Because the author has uncovered the cause of the relentless government attacks on her, nevertheless, the first published edition of her book was called *Matriarch and World War III—A 9/11 Incursion*. The relevant sub-title was called *Internal State Terrorism in Australia*. Her pen name was Daisy Snow.

The police would surely have evidence in their files about the world power body that was behind the Nike demonstrations because they investigated the S/11 demonstrations just like they investigated what is going on behind the scenes in the Mosques. The author was a member of the Knights Templars of Aquarius at the time, but has lost contact because like other private organizations it was under investigation.

International Human Rights was only a break between the Vietnam War and the Holy War. A democratic and freedom loving people need some agenda to follow so that any connection between the last war and the next is obliterated from their minds. Now that the elite in democratic governments have mastered the art of targeting selected individuals for unlawful and/or illegal

harassment and systems abuse, they have turned on the majority. They issue parliamentary rules that firstly, destroy the ability of the people to live in harmony, and secondly, to be employed to earn money to feed and house their families. Too many people are hurting because of the treachery of elected Members of Parliament. They have turned on the people, destroyed the economy, and have put the lives of the people at risk because of the toxins in the vaccines.

According to social media, a case has already gone to the International Courts of Law that determined that the people cannot be forcefully injected with toxins. There are human rights issues at stake. Members of Parliament in Australia and elsewhere therefore devised a loophole in that International Law by making parliamentary rules to force people to be injected with toxins.

The fact is that the so-called vaccines do not work. They are not really vaccines. Members of Parliament use the term - vaccination - in the pretense that they have everything in control when they don't. The vaccinated can still be infected and can still require hospitalization and can still transmit the disease to other people. They also require boosters every six months or so.

There is a limit to the damage that the toxins can do to the physical body. When that limit has been reached, vaccinated people can expect to die en mass. The treachery is that counter-coronavirus parliamentary rules are designed to

- (a) lockout unvaccinated individuals from buildings and places, and to
- (b) prevent the unvaccinated from going to work to earn a living.

Two hundred thousand protesters marched on the streets in Melbourne City and other cities in Australia on Saturday 20th November 2021—the international day of protests against COVID-19 lockdowns and vaccination mandates. The protesters were not successful. Mandatory vaccines for workers had been passed in the Parliament of Victoria, on 1st October 2021. The whole process is complex. Lockout rules apply to the unvaccinated. They are

slandered as anti-vaxxers without any right of appeal. Lockout legislation has been passed in parliament to deny them every facet of democratic or legal rights whatsoever. The contempt lingers on. The battle has not been won.

Note the following quote in the Prologue in *Matriarch and World War III* under the heading ‘About Religion and Politics’:

Exceptions built into legislation allow democratic Western parliaments to make grandiose claims about their humanitarian and civilized compassion and charity to the people. The fact is, though, Civil Rights and International Human Rights have never been incorporated into law in Australia. The Socialists have promoted a belief in Civil Rights, but that is all that it is—a belief. In spite of that, nothing has been the same since 9/11. The horse has bolted and the clock has turned around the other way. If anything, we are going backwards towards a state of military and sophisticated administrative control—devolution.

The world conspiracy that aims towards a One-World Government has rooted the *Mujahedeen*, the Holy Islamic warriors of Islam, to fight until Resurrection Day, the Christian Judgment Day, or the day of reckoning—the end of the world as we know it. The fight is against the staging of a One-World Government - an OWG. The anti-OWG fights the beast! The world is in a state of crisis. Metaphysically speaking, the weather, climate and natural disasters are following in pursuit.

End of quote.

These are the concerns about the state of the world that Padre and Daisy used to talk about and would talk about if they hadn't been forcefully separated. Padre's best friend was a Muslim, but

as said, he would walk away from Padre rather than talk to him about the military strategies of Islam. It's not a matter of their being a difference between moderate Islam and military Islam. There isn't any real difference. This is because there has never been a Reformation in Islam like there has been in Christianity and Catholicism.

The claim that Islam can be divided into two categories—moderate Islam and extreme Islam—is a Western idea, not an Islamic one. The difficulty in his day and age is that politicians and the news rant and rave on and on about one crisis after another. The seriousness of the coronavirus Pandemic and the toxins in the vaccines put the lives of everyone at risk.

The Coronavirus Warfare and the hardships in the community about the quarantines, lockdowns and lockouts have dampened the hot 9/11 topic in the public arena such that it has become a stalemate, possibly everywhere. The counter-coronavirus parliamentary lockdown rules were initiated at a cost of billions of dollars in Australia and trillions of dollars in the United States. This coronavirus crisis and obsession in politics is similar to the International Human Rights intervention between the Vietnam War of the 20th Century and the Holy War of the 21st Century. Read what Daisy Snow says about that in the fifth paragraph of Chapter 2, A Gambit, a Ploy and a Dedication, Part 1 of *Matriarch and World War III*, that is, prior to the Coronavirus pandemic, quote:

..... Confusing the masses is an administrative strategy used to control and manipulate the people. It works. That is why 9/11 is still a hot topic in the northern part of the United States and Canada. The coronavirus pandemic COVID-19 could be argued to be a cover-up between the last major episode in global politics—9/11 and the Holy War—and the next. The International Human Rights Convention did that when it camouflaged the time space between the Vietnam War and the 9/11 Holy War episode.

Most people, however, are unaware that the public mind needs to be controlled. Without such an administrative plot, concerned individuals would rebel and inform each and every community in the country. The Declaration of International Human Rights achieved the objective of being an intermediary and a diplomatic means of forging a space in the mind of the public between one war and the next—the Vietnam War and the Holy War of the 21st Century. Political mischief and the Coronavirus Pandemic were in full swing in late 2021 twenty years after 9/11. The Holy War against terrorists has seemingly come to an end, but it lingers on in another dimension—the counter-coronavirus parliamentary rules and laws.

ISLAM AND DEMOCRACY, UNDONE

The methodology used to write the book *Matriarch and World War III* allows further evidence to be found, advanced and fathomed out. A second look at the scenario shouldn't be ruled out. Islam was a religion before Mohammad *pbuh* intervened with his absolute military decree. And, *peace be unto* all the other prophets the world has known, including the Prophet Jesus. The holy men of religion in ancient times were like assassins. That is why they need peace in the Hereafter. They fought the infidels—the unbelievers—and eliminated them from the face of the earth when ever or where ever that was possible.

The fight between opposing religions was likened to a war between the gods. The greater god won the war. Nothing has changed as far as Islam is concerned. That is why belief overshadows reason in religion. Islam is no exception. What we used to have in Western countries prior to 9/11 was a tolerance of other religions. Islam does not aspire to that same code of aspiration. Surahs in the Koran require Muslims to kill outsiders. A book therefore needs to be written about the military Koran.

The main contention in the first episode of World War III was and is between Christianity and Catholicism on the one hand and Islam on the other. That is why it is called a Holy War. Charismatic Christians argue that Jesus is god, not just the son of god. Islam

opposes that belief. Jesus is also a prophet of Islam. Most Westerners don't know that.

The man, Jesus himself—if we can call him a man—never made any declaration that he was a god or the exclusive son of god. Jesus is a common Arabic name. Belief however, rules out investigation. Padre and Daisy went beyond belief. Their background was metaphysics. His knowledge complemented hers, and vice versa, hers his. That is why they could share their knowledge, to the amazement of both parties. Their over the phone compatibility bonded their relationship. It was not restrictive.

The danger the world still faces is that compulsion in religion can be taken to extremes. Wars are known to be motivated by religion. The sophistication of our Western military machines has the potential to destroy humanity completely and reduce our world to a Nothing. Staunch Muslims, therefore, want to know what the Holy War is all about. The author knows because of her personal experience in Islam. Criticism, however, is hard to endure. Inquiry is not permitted in Islam. For that reason the possibility that Islam could evolve in line with the rest of the world is rooted—not on! The stability of the religion of Islam rests in its absolute decree that whatever is contained in the Koran can't be disputed. The strength of the stability of Islam, though, is designated in its rituals and in its courtesy and bowing in obedience to the powers that be.

The repetition in Muslim prayers is an affirmation in action as well as words—a vow and an assertion that cannot be altered or rebuff or even reinterpreted in any way, shape or form. Repeating the same thing over and over again, six times a day means that what otherwise might not be believable or credible, becomes convincing. That is what an affirmation is all about. Repetition has a mystery, a curse, a magic and a conjuring of its own. In Christianity a prayer can be likened to a phone connection. It involves sending a message as well as receiving an answer, but prayer in Islam is different.

As civilization advances, our theories and knowledge and aspirations should be shaken up and enhanced or improved. In a stable environment that does not allow change, however, that possibility is short coming—not possible. China once had that

enduring stability. A political and then a cultural revolution had to happen to improve the conditions that the people faced. The civil wars that rage between the various factions in Islam, though, rule out revolution. The extremes in religion won't change their postulations or their minds.

The two main sects* in Islam are the Sunni and the Shia. They agree on the fundamentals. The Sufi's, however, have a mystical connotation. All Muslims believe that the purpose of human life is to live and praise the God Allah so that they can gain entrance to Paradise after death. The giving of free will to human beings, however, opposes that belief. The Muslims are therefore at odds with the angels who *firstly*, serve the God Allah and *secondly* are supposed to serve human kind, religiously speaking. According to the Islamic perspective, the God Allah created human beings to worship him when worshiping God was the duty of the angles as verified above.

Claiming that the duty and prestige of the angles applies to human beings, the vicegerent on earth as in *Surah 2.30*, is not convincing. Angels should be guiding and assisting humans in the free will choices that humans make during their life span in this world, but—and this is the questions—the imam and clerics or the hierarchy of Islam do that, not the angels.

The angels appear to be handicapped and unable to serve Muslims because Muslims bow down low like the angels in submission. They don't seek guidance from the angels. Obeying the hierarchy in Islam is not the same as seeking personal assistance from that point of contact within, or from the angels. Freedom and liberty is an outcome of the strength of inner perseverance and a constructive attitude within. A need for a Holy War arose because Muslims attack the culture of the West that espouses freedom and liberty although, as explained, Allah gave Muslims Free Will as advocated and explained in the Koran. Submission is opposite to Free Will. The Allah God's attempt to create a vicegerent—humans

* The fundamental differences in Islam between Sunni and Shia are the largest and oldest rackets or upheavals known in living memory. Both factions, however, share fundamental beliefs.

with Free Will—as per *Surah 2.30* as explained above, has been undone because Muslims bow down like the angels instead of acting out and exercising Free Will in everyday life.

A further explanation is necessary: The Occult ‘We’ in the Koran told the angels to serve humans as quoted above. Humans were not told to copy the culture or the behavior of the angels. They were given Free Will and that makes them different to the angels. The fundamental belief in Islam has nothing to do with the welfare of the people—that is, nothing to do with the evolution of civilizations or with upgrading their culture and living conditions to world standards.

The West errs in Sharia Law by claiming that Islam could evolve to the present standard of world civilization and progress. That is not possible because Muslims refuse to exercise their god-given or Allah-given Free Will simply because as said, they copy the submission of the angels. The suppression of men and women in Islam cannot be resolved without intervention. End of story.

Members of Parliament in Australia are deluded to think other than what has been revealed, but that is what they do. They pigeonhole factions of Islam into moderate and extreme categories although such classifications do not exist within Islam itself.

The absolute idea incorporated in the God phenomena is unchangeable. One of the names of God in Christianity is *The Absolute*. He or she is considered to be correct from the very beginning. God was originally considered to be female, not male. Personification, however, is a great thing. It allows us to fathom out what might otherwise be difficult to envisage. It enabled the female god of ancient times to be replaced with a male god. Today, the acclaimed one and only God is regarded as male. The reason for the change in sex is that men fight wars. The opposing tribes who fought to find out which god was the greatest were mainly comprised of men. The male warriors inadvertently changed belief

in the female god to belief in a male god. That is understandable. Men dominated in war.

The word of God is impeccable—faultless, perfect and above reproach and irrefutable. What is therefore depicted in the Holy Bible or the Holy Koran can't be undone or unraveled or even properly clarified. All that can be done is to try to gain an understanding. We are not in a position to be able to uncover the origins of God's philosophy or hypothesis. Like it or lump it. How can a mere mortal subjugate the power of God? That can't be done. That is why religion is able to gain power and retain power in the community and dictate its moral values in government, good or bad. The logical and secular perspectives of the West as implicit in our educated environment in the modern and post-modern eras of the 20th and 21st Centuries, however, dispute the morals and values of religion that were once considered to be supreme and unchangeable.

What the Christian Muslim author is saying is that the meanings imbued in the Koran can be investigated in a Western country because the Muslims brought the Koran to host countries. The facts are clearly recorded in the Koran. The angels are supposed to bow down to humans and serve humans. The Koran advocates freedom and liberty to humans, not subservience or submission. That is, Muslims are not supposed to be copying the angels.

Surah 2.30 clearly explains that humans have a higher status and power than the angels. There is therefore a means that should enable all Muslims to evolve and transcend their old religion to the higher standards required in world politics, civility and human rights. That is what Padre and Meret spoke about, the complexity in world politics. Religion and metaphysics need to be upgraded. That project and undertaking is beyond the scope of professionals who have been brainwashed with formal education.

DEMOCRACY, UNDONE

The media only tells us about the happenings in the world, not the whys or the rationals or the wherefores or the incentives. That is a military strategy. It keeps the public at bay, without a lingering

comprehension of what is happening politically in the world. In Australia, the state of Queensland intervened to liven up the world by voting Pauline Hanson and her One Nation Party into Federal Parliament again. She has argued that Islam should be investigated to see if it is a religion or a military machine. Maybe that red-head might spark some long term needed, public debate.

The problem is that Members of Parliament have a right to know, but not the public. Freedom of speech applies to the media, not necessarily to the people. Dinky-die Australians are called fascist and racist to avoid an enquiry. That is a military strategy that is used in the Federal Parliament of Australia even against elected politicians. The democratic power of the people has been undone.

EXTERNAL TERRORISM

A quote from Chapter 1, 'Terrorism, Globalization, and a Witness against the State' in *Matriarch and WW III*, under the heading 'External Terrorism' is relevant here. It has been updated where necessary:

Free democratic people in the West fought for years to obtain liberation from subservience, poverty and government indifference. That is why they won't submit to extreme Islamic religious fanaticism and lose their cultural liberties and independence without a real military fight. That is also why they won't rise up and stop their governments from violating International Human Rights in Australia or in targeted Islamic countries.

Formal education has brainwashed the people, especially in Australia and leaves them sitting on the fence in awe of what is happening around them.

After the tragedy of the Vietnam War International Socialists claimed that another war could not begin unless '*something big*' happened. It did. The author

was one of those few selected people in Melbourne who were told, prior to the momentous 9/11 politic event actually taking place, that Something Big was going to happen on that international S/11 protest day, now called 9/11. World War III was and is designed to force non-democratic countries to implement representative parliamentary democracy in their own countries.

Pulling out of Afghanistan did not end the war. Coronavirus Warfare has taken on another episode of World War III. That is why it is so suspicious. A forensic analysis of what is happening in the world suggests that the whole world is in the grasp of biological warfare. The counter-coronavirus measures that parliaments and legislatures in the world are using to stop the spread of the disease are therefore useless. The defense force in each country should be managing the war effort, but the defense force is paralyzed. According to social media that peculiarity is mentioned in the Holy Bible.

To religious Christian fanatics, the Holy War of Armageddon is in full swing. Some laugh and some cry; some are relieved and some don't even know. Its cheers all round or otherwise fear, panic, alarm and trepidation! Some homeless people in Australian cities are still ecstatic about the acclaimed Muslim attack on Western governments. At last someone is fighting the oppressive West!

The Left obtained power in Western countries after the Bush administration lost the elections in the United States. All that was needed, then, was the continuation of the undeclared Third World War to conquer non-conforming Islamic countries that opposed Socialism. The Russians had invaded Afghanistan for 10 years* without success, but the Soviet Union has obtained help from the

* The Soviet-Afghan War occurred between 1979 and 1989.

Allies regardless of the atrocities that occurred in the years of the Cold War between these two countries. President Donald Trump has been accused of collusion with Russia, but the findings are that the then President Barak Obama colluded with Russia.

The greatest military machine in the world was on the same side as Communism and the USSR during that Holy War period in history. The possibility that a small military force could subdue the Allies and the Soviet Union is unthinkable, even though the Islamic prophet, Muhammad, defeated a much larger army, himself. The Islamic term, *peace be unto him*, refers to the peace to be obtained when the holy Islamic warriors, the *Mujahedeen*, force their military invaders out of their countries.

To intervene again:

That military withdrawal from Afghanistan happened in August this year, 2021. The Taliban just walked into power like the Communist in China on 1st October, 1949 when the Japanese invaders retreated because of their defeat in World War II. The Taliban are now at liberty to enforce the culture of their extreme religious beliefs on to every living person in Afghanistan. Because the words ‘peace be unto him’ is said every time the Prophet Mohammad’s name is mentioned, however, the Taliban are obliged to govern in peace.

Laws are being made in Western countries to integrate the world into one Secular power—an integrated government for the whole world. (The word *secular* refers to science, reasoning and logic.) Armies are not lined up against other armies on the battlefield. Countries are not at war with other countries. What is happening is that democratic Western parliaments are working towards that One-World Government

end and people in occupied countries are under attack. They can't fight back effectively against the sophisticated weapons of the advanced and sophisticated Allied military machine.

End of quote:

NOTE:

Russia intervened by invading Ukraine on 24th February 2022. Ukraine wanted to become a Western Country. The Allies are arming Ukraine to fight Russia because they don't want World War III to be fought in their own countries.

Standing Islamic armies in the world are more able to fight coronavirus biological warfare because the Prophet Mohammad *pbuh* advocated measures to fight a plague, even that disease. The World Health Organization recommended those safety and risk-avoiding measures to the world without saying where it obtained that information.

The following quoted text box **The Secret** can be found in Chapter 3, 'Helter Skelter, 9/11 and Me', in *Matriarch and World War III*, under the heading, Religious Predictions. It is evidence that

- (a) nothing is straight forward, and that
- (b) evidence that might otherwise incriminate whoever masterminded 9/11 or those in power can be hidden from public view.

The same applies to the Coronavirus Pandemic.

THE SECRET

- as Disclosed in Melbourne

The CIA gave a picture of the bombing on the other side of the Twin Towers to the UFO organization in Melbourne.

Original script written by author

The people are not aware of the implications of this discovery. Evidence that can be fathomed from ‘The Secret’ is that the demolition of the Twin Towers might have been an inside job. The Secret shines a different light on ‘WHO DID IT’ as does the possibility in 2020 and 2021 that Coronavirus was a designer, man-made biological weapon created by black biologists to reduce the numbers of people in the world. That argument is reasonable.

The United Nations advised the world to reduce population growth, but religious belief stands against that recommendation. When the author studied at university in Queensland in the 1970’s the government spent millions of tax payer dollars if not billions defending and advocating that same recommendation—reduce population growth. The extinction of humanity would eventually come about if population growth is not reduced because there are too many people in the world demanding food, shelter and a better life.

A quote from the first paragraphs of Chapter 3 entitled ‘Helter-Skelter, 9/11 and Me’ in *Matriarch and WW III* explains why the author registered her business name as Osama Bush Peace Office:

The reality of seeing the world barking up the wrong tree, claiming that Osama bin Laden was the mastermind of 9/11 forces the author to sometimes use the present tense, the “I”. When it all happened, the author assumed—because she did not know any better—that Osama bin Laden

was an International Socialist or a Socialist of some description. The downing of the World Trade Centre in America was the goal of the attention-grabbing protesters in Melbourne, Australia. The street protesters inadvertently achieved their ultimate S/11 goal—renamed 9/11.

The author had done what no one else could do in Melbourne. She had been the first S/11 protester to be arrested. That is what the political protest organization wanted, someone to bring the matter to a head. Parliamentary legislation could then be changed so that the slaves who worked in back yard garages could receive a proper wage as is exactly what happened. The author became a hero. People everywhere recognized her and gave her discounts with cheers.

We are back to square one. The world power bodies are not divided into two opposing sides of the equation. That is why an understanding of what is happening in the world politically is complex. The bits and pieces of evidence about what is happening in the world has to be put together in some meaningful way because they are all relevant. There are holes in our understanding. The military strategies endorsed by white collar capitalists and the One-World Order don't change, just like the Nazis. Health Authorities in Victoria have already mentioned the One-World Order.

CHAPTER 5
THE CONSEQUENCE OF KNOWING BEFORE
IT HAPPENED—THE AFTERMATH

PART 2

WORLD WAR III: SPELT OUT

A security guard officer once recognized the author. She parked her truck next to the University of Melbourne’s Law Building just after the Bali bombing*. The terrified security man stuck his head through the passenger side window of her truck and then notified the police. The author did not know that a violent protest had occurred around the corner that morning or that a United Nations meeting convened on the other side of the brick wall where she parked her truck. The police retaliated. The author was nearly shot dead as a female suicide bomber. But that is another story.

Being famous at Trades Hall became notoriety in the eyes of that man’s security company (the third military), a well known private security organization. The author was in a difficult situation. She was forced to prove her innocence. That is why she registered the business name *Osama Bush Peace Office (OBPO)* and studied post-graduate counter-terrorism at a university in Melbourne. Some people thought she was studying terrorism and asked her all sorts of questions.

“Please don’t!”

The author had to explain why she knew that Osama bin Laden didn’t do it. The Bali bombing fiasco was also questioned. The possibility that it was a CIA, ASIO, or top-federal police project had some merit. The author doesn’t know. According to what is recorded in history, al Qaeda and Jemaah Islamiyah carried out that terrorist act.

End of Story

.....

* The Bali bombing occurred on 12 October 2002 in Bali in Indonesia.

Because Logic is only a new perspective in life and can only report when one thing follows another, it can't explain the intricacies of the Holy War. The following extract from Chapter 9, 'Quasi-Science and Metaphysics: Mumbo Jumbo', in *Matriarch and WW III* is therefore relevant:

According to ancient predictions, the time of change just before the legend of Osiris springs back to life again (as though it was raised from the dead) is now, or is in a transitional state of being accepted worldwide. We live in a new world.

Prophecy foretells that there will be thirty years of civil war all around the world—a war which begins with the fall of the two brothers, retrospectively and clearly, the 9/11 twin towers of the World Trade Centre in America. The story reveals that the Muslims will win* the war** and a reign of peace will prevail for hundreds of years to come. The evidence is in the pudding. There has never been a time before in history when the masses could visualize and examine the actual battles, struggles and conflicts as they actually occur. Television and technology brought the war into our living rooms. The suspense has not disappeared although the conflicts have been largely removed from the screen.

The fact is that there has never been a previous time in history when people could actually see the destruction and the battles before their own eyes as they occur. That fact explains why the war is known throughout the world. The original and acknowledged 9/11 attack on America pertains to that Christian proverb

* The United States armed forces completely withdrew from Afghanistan on 30th August, 2021.

** According to prophecy, IslamicCountries will not fall under Western secular administration.

that *everyone* will see the white horse of the sky. Everyone with a television to look at saw the hijacked, passenger missile jets flying between the tall buildings before hitting the Twin Towers. Only professional pilots could do that. The word *white* refers to the peaceful and domestic horse of the sky. Had the missile planes been military they would have been referred to as *black*.

End of quote.

To intervene in the story to explain the predictions that the Holy War and World War III will last for 30 years:

The Muslims will win when their invaders leave their lands; they will win in Western countries if they are allowed to multiply their numbers to win the vote. The Holy War did not end with the withdrawal of troops from Afghanistan. Counter-Coronavirus Warfare in the world is underway as is Jihad for women in Islam—overpopulation to consolidate the numbers of holy warriors in Islam.

Civil War against the Hindu people in Bangladesh is underway. It is an example. The Muslims have the numbers to take control. That is why they can destroy Hindu temples and their symbols and their idols. The calamity was shown on television as was the destruction of the Twin Towers of the World Trade Centre in America, now called 9/11. Various episodes of the Holy War in the Middle East were also televised to keep us informed. The totalitarian counter-coronavirus methods that Members of Parliament in Australia impose on the people in Australia are advertised on television and even on the author's mobile phone. We are set up to accept the administrative conquest of our country by One-World Government and white collar capitalist advocates, if not Islam.

Islamic countries are aware that there are social and political problems in Western Countries. Representative democracy is not everything it is wrapped up to be. The Coronavirus Pandemic has allowed a *totalitarian dictatorship* to be set up in parliaments in Australia in 2020 and 2021 although Australia is supposed to be a democratic country.

Government bureaucracies and the administrative system have been attacking selected and targeted people over the years to see what works and what does not work. The hierarchy in government administration in Australia has perfected the art of the control and manipulation of the people to alter and underscore the otherwise right of the people to tell parliament what to do.

An explanation of Internal State Terrorism in Australia is necessary to comprehend how the fascist and administrative policies of the incoming One-World Government are taking shape and are being implemented in the country as parliamentary counter-cronavirus rules to be endorsed as legislative laws. We are being programmed to accept the fascist policies of a One-World Government, an OWG.

.....

A couple of paragraphs that introduce Chapter 2, 'A Gambit, a Ploy and a Dedication' as well as the quoted parts of the relevant article 'Internal State Terrorism in Australia' partly explain the subtitle *Internal State Terrorism in Australia* in Daisy Snow's book *Matriarch and WW III*: [Assumed names have to be used by law]

INTERNAL STATE TERRORISM IN AUSTRALIA

When a state turns on its own people, some of the most flagrant violations of Human Rights occur. The government workers who perpetrate their cruelty, ill-treatment and injustice claim to be free from blame. *'It's my job,'* they say in a non-compassionate tone of voice. *'We're targeting that family / that group,'* and/or *'We're targeting*

that person.' Government workers too often think that they have a right to use all sorts of strategies to down and crush and subdue any ordinary person who comes under their radar. Taking their insults personally is very dangerous. Their power is beyond reproach.

The first level of internal state terrorism, however, occurs when the government instructs its workers in the use of intimidation to anticipate and discourage opposition and dissent. The prolific use of the police force is not uncommon in the Western System, especially in Australia. During the Vietnam War protests in the 1970's in Brisbane, one war vet, who ended up dead anyway, took photographs of the methods used by the police to control the crowds. One police officer even used his boots to kick a baby under a car. The author saw that unbelievable act of cruelty on television. The Vet took his photographs and videos to every RSL in Queensland to show the returned soldiers just what was going on in their country. The military police went beyond keeping the peace.

When that Vietnam Vet photographer disappeared, the RSL looked for him everywhere. At that time the author was studying Modern Asian Studies at Griffith University. One returned soldier told the story to the author and said that the RSL can't find him anywhere. "He is not in any jail in Queensland," he announced; then asked in a distressed voice, "Where is he?"

The author replied immediately, "In the [named] mental asylum near Ipswich." A few days later when the couple met again, the returned soldier advised her that they found him there the next day. The author then said,

“They have to go in and get him out” meaning in a military fashion. The RSL, however, didn’t want to break the law. They applied to a court of law and obtained an order for his release, but the targeted photographer died the night before they could take him out. That is the sad story of justice in Australia. It is not available.

The story didn’t end there. The police tore down the dead Vet’s house trying to find the photographs. They didn’t find them. His mother returned to England. Whoever has these photographs, though, ought to make them public in his remembrance at this time in history. The undue military strategies that are to be used on the people at large haven’t really started. When our formidable soldiers who are fighting in Afghanistann return home, they are to be employed in the police force in Australia. The police are the second military. We’re in for a lot worse.

In the Dark Ages villains, witches, wizards and the unwanted were burnt at the stake. The churches can’t do that anymore. It’s against the law. Shock treatment was once used for the same purpose.The author received so much shock treatment when she was fifteen years old that she lost her two years of study at school and has never been able to regain her full memory because of the brain injury she suffered when she was thirteen years old.

..... Mental health workers and psychiatrists inflict terrible cruelty against the unfortunates. When psychotic drugs* are administered to individuals over a long period of time, they suffer brain damage and die early.

* Their medical treatment consists of anti-psychotic drugs.

That's one way to reduce the ageing population and keep the numbers down. The inhumane tactics of drugging the unwanted or giving them shock treatment does the same trick, but does not breach human rights. Nevertheless, International Human Rights have not been endorsed in legislation in Australia. Freedom in Australia is limited.

To intervene: The convict mentality exists in the shadow of government administration.

Stories about the detention and drugging of the homeless and the unwanted are seldom if ever published in the media, neither is the elimination of the targeted unfortunates. All journalism does is to report the news. Statistics about what is hidden from public scrutiny is an unknown factor. There are countless stories, but they don't attract publicity. Democratic governments attack individuals rather than groups. One at a time works better and stays undercover in peaceful times. Motor bike gangs, however, would not agree. They are targeted en masse in Australia.

For the record, though, world history relates that a number of 20th Century terrorist countries have practiced mass torture and mass killings. Nazi Germany (1933-1945) is one of them. When Adolf Hitler rose to power, he created an authoritarian regime and suspended all civil rights. Similar techniques are used against the unwanted in Australia, but on an individual basis. The difference is that the slow administrative process of purging and eradication is not so noticeable.

The poor and the vulnerable don't have a public voice. Hitler, however, eliminated the non-

Nazi press and banned all demonstrations. Some people believe that everything is okay because the Socialists don't protest against individual victimization, but that is expected. The Socialists are all for a one world representative democratic government even if it is oppressive.

What Hitler did, though, was to imprison thousands of people and tortured them to death. Detaining thousands in mental hospitals and drugging them silly in Western countries is just the same procedure. It is a tried and proven professional method. Magistrates and judges and members of tribunals make orders to forcefully drug people in this country. When you see someone totally swollen up, walking slowly and suffering from water retention, the possibility is that that person is forcefully drugged. The author ought to know. She has witnessed this type of torture. They tried it on her too, but she knew their trick and used her genius to save herself.



Daisy advised Padre about the way corruption works in government in Australia. That is not something that could be found in any text book. It is kept undercover in government records. The reason is simple. Informal decision-making organizations of government bureaucracies are illegal in International Law. The following information about bureaucratic totalitarianism is quoted from Chapter 4, 'Metaphysical Perspectives on the War', Part 2 after the article 'An Appearance and Outward Show of Freedom Only':

BUREAUCRATIC TOTALITARIANISM

In order to maintain control and manipulation over the people, government workers and courts of law don't always follow correct procedures, regulations or even the law. Nevertheless, they are totally protected by government ethics and moral codes. One of the first principles the author learned when she began her studies at university was that the government can't control and manipulate the people by obeying the law. They use Rackety Rules as well as policy and ethics in practice. Experience proves the point. When a government worker makes a mistake or a judge errs in law, the system protects the worker, not the client or the child. The complainant is called paranoid.

The outlawed Taliban in Afghanistan have been accused of committing immoral strategies similar and comparable to those used in Australia. When the Taliban police become aware of a crime or alleged offense they met out the punishment without a trial just like the divorce-Family Court and government psychiatrists. Those diagnosed mentally ill in Australia are not necessarily allowed a defense or a trial in practice, and not even a say. Defense isn't permitted. The Taliban law that denies the accused a defense is practices in Australia, but in other settings—the courts of law, guardianship tribunals, government bureaucracies and mental hospitals. The author knows by experience.

To interject, criminal charges against a vulnerable or targeted person in Australia, for example, are commonly documented in the mental health system when they cannot be documented in the police system as such because

they are not true. A defense is either not permitted or is considered to be an episode of mental illness. There is no justice in Australia for the legally disadvantaged or for those who do not have the money to pay the legal profession. Because the accused is not charged with a criminal offence, he or she is not entitled to Legal Aid*. Like other disadvantaged persons, the author is a victim.

Democracy just pretends that the same type of Taliban mistreatment of selected individuals doesn't occur in Western countries when it actually does. The Secrecy Provisions of the courts of law in democratic countries hide the cruelty, brutality and unlawful treatment of some unfortunate individuals, including children. No wonder Islamic countries in the Middle East, don't want representative democracy! The System needs to be white washed. Australia should clean up its own back yard before inflicting its Gestapo-like middle class injustice on other people.

End of quote.

Additional information from the first section of Chapter 1, 'Terrorism and Globalization, a Witness against the State' in the Matriarch and WW III book as mentioned above in Chapter 2, Part 3, sums up the problem as does 'Internal Terrorism' from the same chapter. *Quote:*

* A mental patient in a mental hospital is entitled to legal aid under parliamentary legislation, but the Legal Aid Commission also has the prerogative to refuse to litigate as happened to the author in late 2020. The tribunal succumbed by refusing to allow the applicant a defense.

TERRORISM

The administrative system in Australia claims that it provides services to the people. Nevertheless, the top-down version of a service can be known in the public arena as a disservice. The Department of Family Services in Victoria, for example, acts as though it is inhumane, ruthless, and cold-blooded; and the Department of Child Welfare in South Australia gives the appearance, from the eyes of the public as though it has a child mal-development duty to the people. The name of a government department in Australia does not necessarily disclose its organizational nature, character and attributes.

The government's execution of sophisticated terror tactics against star-crossed children and selected individuals in Australia leaves them powerless and defenseless. That is why Secrecy Provisions prevail in legislation. Most people know the government is corrupt, but not necessarily just how corrupt! In the 21st Century a foreign military power can even invade and attack a sovereign country in the name of peace and cause enormous damage and loss of life, regardless.

Most people don't want to know that unlawful sophisticated techniques can be used in the administrative Systems of peaceful Western democratic governments to persecute children and the vulnerable. Again, Secrecy Provisions prevail. The fact is that when internal terrorism is practiced by a state against a people, some of the worst violations of human rights occur.

A government service might not be a service at all, but an abuse of power. According to academics, civil war begins when a government

attacks the people. The author bears a witness against the state of Australia, but also America. Note the revealing verse in the Qur'an / Koran: Quote *Surah 16.89*:

One day. We shall raise from all people a witness against them, from amongst themselves: and We shall bring thee as a witness against these (thy people): and We have sent down to thee the Book explaining all things, a Guide, a Mercy, and Glad Tidings to Muslims.

International laws are supposed to restrict and limit a government in its use of terrorism against citizens. On 10 December, 1948, the General Assembly of the United Nations adopted the Universal Declaration of Human Rights. All member countries were to publish the text of the declaration and to cause it to be disseminated, displayed, read and expounded principally in schools and other educational institutions, without distinction based on the political status of countries or territories.

Australia spent billions of dollars educating the people, but did not endorse International Human Rights into domestic legislation. The people have been hoodwinked and brain-washed to believe that the vote counts, when it does not. The dictatorial nature of our media and the slurs and character assignations of targeted political leaders often determines who wins the vote at election time.



AN EXAMPLE OF DOMESTIC TERRORISM

Note: Although the pseudo name Dr. KR was used in the author's Matriarch book, his real name, Dr. Herbert Bower, is mentioned here because he is dead and because psychiatrists regard him as authentic and a worthy forensic psychiatrist. A dead man has no rights in law. He destroyed the life of a child and goodness knows how many other people because he was so naive that he could not believe that a judge would make an absolute medical order against a child that extended to her death. To him the red sealed order before his eyes was unbelievable.

INTERNAL TERRORISM: MEDICAL

Judges in the courts of law are aware that International Human Rights doesn't apply to domestic law in Australia. That is why they sometimes make inhumane orders against vulnerable children and individuals. An example needs to be spelt out because the ordinary person does not believe. Notwithstanding, Secrecy Provisions endorsed in parliamentary legislation are used to hide and cover up the Kryptocracy of the courts of law and the mischief of rebellious judges. Some children suffer so badly over a long period of time that they become mentally ill. The author's first grandchild, Miss X, is one of those most unfortunate victims. Democratic Members of Parliament sacrificed her life to ensure that the public did not know.

Absolute medical orders are sometimes made against little children in the Family Court. The late forensic psychiatrist, Dr. Herbert Bower, could not believe that a judge would make an absolute medical order against

a child, in this case the author's 4 year old grandchild, Miss X. Her maternal grandmother, the author, showed Dr. Bower the red sealed absolute medical order. Nevertheless, he would not believe what was in front of his eyes. He did not believe in the possibility that a judge would make an absolute medical order against a little child. A previous divorce-family court judge had actually done that.

.....

The author and her daughter, the child's mother, wrote numerous letters to all Members of Federal Parliament without success. At one time they had the largest file in the office of the federal Attorney-General. Members of Parliament found that the Attorney-General was the only person in Australia who could intervene and help little Miss X. [Names cannot be used because of Secrecy Provisions in law.]

Although democratically elected Members of the Federal Parliament of Australia sent numerous letters to the Attorney-General, he refused to help Miss X. Why. His intervention would put the integrity of the Family Court at stake. The United Nations also refused to help the little child, Miss X, because her maternal grandmother, the author, did not have money to pay solicitors. The separation of power between the courts of law and parliament was beyond reproach.

End of quote.

The prestigious Dr. Herbert Bower did not realize that the divorce-family court is not a medical court nor a child-welfare

court and therefore does not have to consider that an absolute medical order would put the child's life at risk. Notwithstanding, he did not consider that the proceedings were illegal as found by two Full Courts of the High Court of Australia because the child was a child under Children's Court Orders.

When a child welfare state department in Australia wants orders that conflict with the state's child-welfare laws in place, it goes to the divorce-family court to obtain invalid orders that are treated as legal orders. The poor and the disadvantage don't have the status to appeal for justice in a higher court of law. Although the author herself obtained two judgments from the Full Courts of the High Court of Australia, Justice J found that a judge cannot make an illegal order and therefore made invalid orders. Such orders are treated as legal orders until a higher court strikes them out. The full courts of both the divorce-Family Court and the High Court of Australia refused to allow an appeal. This family court judge sabotaged the law knowingly and conscientiously. The High Court of Australia would not allow an appeal. What that spell out is Corruption with a capital 'C' at the highest level of government authority.

Dr. Bower's gut feeling was that there must be something wrong with his client, the author, even though his *'gut feeling'* does not have any validity in medicine. When he was in the witness box in the Family Court, he asked Justice J about the meaning of the medical order. Justice J did not tell him that it was absolute—meaning no exceptions allowed, regardless. She only mentioned that when he was not in the witness box and had left the court room The medical order extended to the death of the child. Regardless of the well known fact that Judge J

firstly, used kryptocracy to breach parliamentary legislation by making orders without jurisdiction, and
secondly, breached the binding nature of the judgments of higher courts in the same case,

she / her honor was awarded the prestigious and high status **Order of Australia** by the Federal Attorney-General.

Numerous Members of Parliament had sent letters of objection to the Federal Attorney-General. That is why the author once had the largest file in the office of the Attorney-General, yet, kryptocracy won the day in parliament. Justice J proved beyond doubt that her power extended beyond the Parliament of Australia. That is why she was awarded the **Order of Australia**. The only word that fits that scenario is **Treason** with a capital 'T'. Justice does not prevail in Australia.

Read further details about government corruption and sabotage in Australia in the following quote from the first chapter of *Matriarch and World War III*:

INTERNAL TERRORISM

In democratic Western countries sophisticated bureaucracies, courts of law and psychiatrists *'rule the roost'* with the intent of controlling and manipulating the people. Mind controlling drugs are used for that purpose. The System is out of control. Our Vietnam War veterans are even drugged into stupidity because they are so angry. The propaganda used by previous governments to encourage and persuade them to fight for Australia has been undone and overturned. Inexplicably, the number of Vietnam War Veterans who have survived has decrease dramatically because persons who take psychotic drugs live a shorter life. Our ageing population is doctored professionally to decrease the number of people reaching old age. Psychiatrists, academics, politicians and public servants are the villains.

The propaganda used on our Vietnam War Veterans when they were conscripted to fight for Australia, has been overturned. Our Vietnam War veterans fought so that Australia

would remain intact and largely unaltered. Unfortunately, the huge influx of immigrants into Australia makes dinky-die Australians a minority in their own country! We are supposed to be a white, Christian, Catholic country where our pioneer and mate-ship culture will flourish. The controversy is that Australia spent billions of tax payers' dollars educating the masses to control population growth, but in contrast to its all-encompassing and comprehensive policy accepts the overpopulation from countries that did not restrain population growth.

End of quote.

Australian soldiers who fought in the war zones in Afghanistan prior to their withdrawal on 30 June 2021 after 20 years in combat put their lives at risk so that we can retain our mate-ship Australian culture and our freedom. They tackled an enemy that does not use conventional military strategies and always faced being ambushed. They need our support, not our opposition. Journalist, though, accused some of our men of having committed war crimes. The federal government did not make laws to protect our defense personal from unfair discrimination and slander. It did not even advise the public that our soldiers were always in danger of ambush. Such is the delinquency of representative democracy. It acts as though it has no morals and no scruples.

That is why Representative Democracy in Australia is being restructured in a totalitarian and authoritarian conspiracy of dictators behind the curtain. There is no transparency. The Taliban was right. There are no morals in the Western system of governance. Street protests don't work anymore. All the peaceful methods were used up in the protests against the Vietnam War in the 1970's. Our only hope is with the United Australia Party that now has over 80,000 members.

CHAPTER 5
THE CONSEQUENCE OF KNOWING BEFORE
IT HAPPENED—THE AFTERMATH

PART 3

THE AUTHOR

The author, real name Meret-Field Sally-Brown, is a 75 year old woman and a disability support pensioner. Her doctor says that he has never come across anyone with so many disabilities. Meret can't live in her own home, the Golden Palace, in Poochera for any length of time without being attacked by the government of South Australia. That is why she has lived on the streets in Adelaide and Melbourne and elsewhere for long periods of time.

The Crown Solicitor for the Minister of Child Welfare gave her copies of the CRISIS PLAN documented in the Mental Health System at Port Lincoln on the 15th November, 2011 when they were in the Youth Court. South Australia claims incorrectly that the author murdered her husband in Victoria, was charged with murder, had a trial, but was found 'not guilty' because of mental illness when none of that is true. (Secrecy Provisions don't necessarily apply here because of the Section 109 dispute South Australia has with Federal Parliament of Australia about publication rights.)

Meret divorced her only husband in Queensland. He remarried, had more children and died from heart problems at the Mater Hospital in Brisbane. Her divorce papers and his death certificate, however, have proven to be useless in South Australia. The misinformation documented in the mental health system is called a Working Tool and is protected by Secrecy Provisions in Law in South Australia.

The Mental Health System does not have criminal jurisdiction to make those stated claims, but commonly documents false criminal arguments about a disfavored person in its files although those same claims might conflict with police intelligence as referred to earlier. The government can then target that person for Internal

State Terrorism.* Daisy is not the only victim of government harassment in Australia. The aged, the homeless and the disabled in this country are commonly attacked by the government because they are vulnerable.

The author has been put in a mental hospital on two occasions because of the false mental health claim that she murdered her husband in Victoria, was charged with murder, had a court hearing, but was found 'not guilty' because of mental illness when nothing like that has ever happened as stated. The author cannot prove her innocence because she has never been charged with the murder of anyone and has never had any court hearing. She has never been found 'not guilty' of anything because of mental illness.

The Mental Health Tribunal in Victoria found in late 2020 that that happened in Brisbane in Queensland when it did not happen anywhere. They did not have any evidence; they just used assumptions. That practice is common in government administration in this country. The Ombudsman in South Australia explained it to the author. He said that whatever is written in any government bureaucracy must be accepted by other government bureaucracies. That is how corruption works in Australia.

Misinformation documented in one government organization is used against the innocent many times over as true and correct because bureaucracies, courts of law and tribunals accept that what is documented in government files is true and correct indisputably. That is why the author and two of her grandchildren are denied the protection of the legal system in Australia, absolutely.

At this time in history in late 2021 discrimination against those who have not been doubly vaccinated with toxins is very real. The vaccines are toxins that have not gone through the process of being tested for safety and they don't work. That is, they don't immunize anyone from the coronavirus disease and do not stop infected people from transmitting the disease. According to federal

* The author has a written Internal State Terrorism **Constitutional Matter** properly filed in the Supreme Court of South Australia, but the judiciary refuse to address her application and refuse to allow her a verbal hearing. The file is left unresolved.

Members of Parliament the vaccines are a solution to the Pandemic, but it is all hear-say. Calling the toxins, a vaccine, is a misnomer. It is a political lurk that gives politicians the appearance that they have a solution to the coronavirus pandemic when they do not.

Some people who have had the jab collapse or become so sick that they are admitted to hospital. Some children who have had the jab end up with incurable damage to their hearts. There aren't enough heart transplants to cure them. Other people who have had the jab die. Our system does not protect the people. Selected children and the disadvantaged were once used as guinea pigs for drug testing. As explained, the author is a witness. She was a guinea pig when she was 15 years old.

The government has taken one step further along the administrative war path of cruelty, ill treatment, suffering and the elimination of the unwanted. Judges have been given an exception from the vaccine laws. Those exemptions don't really apply to anyone else. Putting one's name down for an exemption is very dangerous. It only gives the government a list of people to chastise. In 2022 the author was denied access to the woman's office in her community and her time share holiday resort because she is not vaccinated. We live in a terrorist state.

Although the Labor Party has power in Victoria and is supposed to protect the working class, it does nothing of the sort. Unvaccinated people like the author are not permitted to go to work and earn a living. They are locked out of government and other buildings and denied the legal protection of the state. The euthanasia Premier of Victoria acts like a double agent—a traitor. He is a member of the Labor Party and is supposed to protect the working class. He does not, possibly because he is a man of real wealth, not a working class man. To those who can read between the lines: He is a paid man.

Although *Dictator Dan*, the Premier of Victoria, can only be regarded as an associate of Dajjal, the false messiah, he is certainly a white collar capitalist. The oddity is that that said white collar capitalist is the elected leader of the working class in this state. Churchill once said that you can fool most of the people most of the time, but not all the people all the time. He was not wrong.

AGEISM, GOVERNMENT MURDER AND CHILD ABUSE IN AUSTRALIA

Too many old people in Australia are ripped off financially and lose their freedom and liberty completely. The government does not protect them from unscrupulous organizations that use devious methods to rip them off financially and 'bleed them dry'. The author referred to the unacceptable way Mr. Noel is treated in Chapter 2, Part 3 above. There are too many stories like his.

The author wrote to the Honorable Minister for Ageing in Sydney to try to help her aged fiend, Noel, but to no avail. Governments in Australia don't protect the aged from being ripped off financially or from being left destitute and imprisoned until 'death do us part' as is Mr. Noel's fate. The author has witnessed too many mature aged persons who suffer the same type of cruelty and ill treatment in his country. Australia is not as humanitarian as it claims to be. The author also wrote a letter to her readers in March 2014 as published in the preface in *Matriarch and World War III*. It mentions the medical Systems Abuse of selected individuals including children in this God forsaken country. Note the relevant sections of that letter as follows:

LETTER TO READER

March 2014

Dear Reader,

This letter as originally written was dated on my 68th birthday. When I was 15 years old, my mother put me in a mental asylum in Queensland. There were 350 other teenager inmates there at the time. They were all foster children, taken away from their parents and family possibly never to see their parents or relatives again. I was the only one who was not a foster child.

I escaped and crossed the border into New South Wales. Another girl followed my advice and escaped. Psychiatrists in New South Wales found that there was nothing wrong with her. Commonwealth Rehabilitation found that I was put in the mental asylum because I was nearly a genius. In the olden days intelligence in a woman was considered to be a mental illness because men were supposed to be intelligent, not women.

All the others who did not escape were brain damaged because of their years of government drugging. One victim I met when I was living on the streets in Melbourne lives in bondage because of her legal brain damage. We call her Bonny. She is not even allowed to carry identification and does not have freedom and liberty. Her children were taken away from her when they were born. She does not see them and knows nothing about them. Bonny asks the question, "*Why do they treat me so badly?*"

After my three children were born, I went back to school and completed years eleven and twelve and then went to university. Why. I wanted to find out why the government treated me so badly. I studied at university for more than ten years and obtained four university qualifications including a Master's.

The first thing I learnt at university was that the government breaks the law to control and manipulate the people. The system can't control and manipulate the people by abiding by the law.

.....

The informal decision-making organizations of government bureaucracies in Australia and

other Western countries are religious or fraternal in persuasion and/or membership. That is the correct academic way of explaining the problem. They are illegal in International Law.

.....
.....

Morality does not count in government child welfare organizations in Australia, only ethics. Ethics is firstly and foremostly a cover-up for the system and pedophile abuse of children in child welfare government organizations in Australia.

Yours sincerely,

Daisy Snow

P.S. The world needs sovereign countries and many languages to prevent someone like Hitler, the devil, or the false messiah from obtaining total control of humanity.

.....

The cruelty and ill treatment of too many children in care under Ministers of Parliament in Australia is hidden from the public. This is because the informal decision-making organizations of government child welfare bureaucracies in this country have traditionally been religious in persuasion and/or membership. That is the correct academic way of explaining the deception. They are illegal in International Law. To simplify that formal way of speaking, a well known notorious and pedophile church runs child welfare in Australia. Secrecy Provisions prevail. That said universal churches make millions of dollars out of fostering children and that should be historically recorded as government child stealing. It is a million dollar business. Members of Parliament can't interfere because the System runs the country, not parliament.

Families in war torn countries are allowed to keep their children even when their homes are destroyed, but that wouldn't happen in Australia. Not having a home for a child is considered to be child abuse. The author studied Post-Graduate Social Work at a well known university in Melbourne to find out why social workers are so notorious in the public arena. They are told at university that they must lie. When a social worker lies in a court of law, terrible things happen to children and to families. Social Workers are professional liars.

Matriarch and WW III is dedicated to the author's lost grandchild born Margaret Isobel Field. Her birth name can be used because she is an adult – that is if she is still alive. Margaret has two birth certificates, but does not know that. Her step-father's name was used in the divorce-family Court because he signed her 2nd birth certificate on her first birthday after he married her mother. Proof of parenthood was not required at that time. Both the divorce-family court and the Child Court refused to investigate her parentage.

Victoria treated the child so badly that she became mentally ill and was put in a mental hospital when she was 18 years old. Margaret has never been released from her false arrest by the Federal Police when she was four years old. Her name is now on the electoral roll, but she is ineligible to vote. That means that either her step-father took her overseas and left her there or she is still in the mental hospital. The legal drugs that the government administers to her will shorten her life span. Read about the child's fate below as well as another child who died when she was three years old because of the terrible government cruelty and ill treatment inflicted on her. Internal State Terrorism applies.

MISS X AND KATY BOLGER

The author's book, *Matriarch and World War III*, was dedicated to the author's lost grandchild, Miss X. The child has two birth certificates, but doesn't know it. The girl has been drugged into submission by the government of Victoria, Australia.

Family Law Legislation dictates that the child be called Miss X, but that doesn't necessarily apply anymore. Maggie-Margaret is now in her 20's. Freedom in Australia is not what it is supposed to be. Democracy just advertises itself in contradictory terms. Fancy theories about what democracy is supposed to be fool the unsuspecting. Shakespeare was correct: *'The world is a stage and the people on it, just players.'* Naivety rules!

In May 1995 Maggie-Margaret was just four years old when she was traumatically arrested by the Australian Federal Police on a public highway that circles Parliament House in Canberra, Australia. The child was not detained nor returned to her mother who had custody in two courts of law – the Children's Court of Victoria and the Family Court of Australia in Melbourne.

The defective warrant executed by the Federal Police disregarded the duty of care owing to the child. Neither the federal government of Australia nor the state government of Victoria would take any responsibility. An investigation of the errors in law was not permitted. The Family Court refused to investigate.

Federal Parliament found that the Attorney-General was the only person who could intervene. He refused to do so because the integrity of the Family Court was at stake. Members of Parliament would not assist because they did not know the details and argued about the Separation of Power between parliament and the courts of law.

The Family Court made an absolute medical order against the author's four year old granddaughter to prevent her from obtaining medical treatment for the known infection of her sexual organs. Children are not supposed to have that type of infection because children don't practice sex. Nevertheless, infections can kill. Someone had to find a way to administer penicillin to the child as per the recommendations in her pathology report or she would have died like her co-sufferer, three year old Katy Bolger.

The Children's Court had refused to make a medical order against the child because that would put her life at risk. The difficulty was that the Family Court is not a medical court, nor a child welfare court, but a divorce court. Divorce proceedings were not litigated in the Family Court, just child welfare proceedings.

The possibility that the sick child would die without penicillin was therefore not considered.

Maggie-Margaret was denied the protection of the legal system of Australia. Appeals to the United Nations didn't help because Australia has not endorsed International Human Rights into domestic law. The United Nations expected the child's maternal grandmother, the author, to be represented by a solicitor. She didn't have the money to pay because she is only a disability support pensioner.

Poverty is not supposed to be a reason for a denial of human rights to a child, but that is the way power works in a Western democratic country like Australia. **Government child stealing was not listed as a transgression of Human Rights.**

VOLUNTARY DEATH IN AUSTRALIA – NO CHOICE

Preface:

In the olden days the government might execute a criminal by cutting his or her head off. Hanging was also prevalent, but not today.

In Victoria Third World mental health workers are paid to inject a targeted mental health patient with a lethal injection. The workers who do that are mainly black people. The targeted are mainly or always white Australians. Only those who committed a heinous crime were executed in the good old days. Not today. Although the death penalty has been abolished in Australia that provision in parliamentary legislation only applies to convicted criminals. It does not apply to the innocent.

Victoria claims to be the first country in the world to legalize Euthanasia—physician assisted suicide, PAS, euthanasia death. Death through lethal injection is the norm and is legal

when a mental health patient says ‘Yes’ to the everyday question,
“Do you want to commit suicide?”

Murder under certain conditions is not a crime anymore in Victoria. Other states in Australia are copying Victoria’s Euthanasia Law.

The Euthanasia Premier of Victoria used emotion and compassion to persuade other Members of Parliament to vote on the death of the innocents. He is a member of the Labor Party (the working man’s party) and a white collar capitalist at that. Only the astute can understand the connection. That is why Meret likes Padre so much. He is perceptive and has the intelligence to understand how corruption works in government.

Padre told Meret when he was in Hong Kong in early 2020 when the world first became aware of the Coronavirus Pandemic, that the white collar capitalists want to reduce population growth. (He mentioned the name of their foundations*.) They have the money to pay. That is, they have the money to pay Black Biology to manufacture a designer drug—coronavirus—fit for the task at hand.



The Parliament of South Australia endorsed Victoria’s Euthanasia Laws in legislation on 9th June 2021. It allowed provision in Law for the way Victoria executes the unwanted and the innocent with a lethal injection although they have not committed a crime. Involuntary mental health patients are or can be targeted for the

* The problem is that the names of the foundations are not allowed to be mentioned in Australia by Law.

kill as well as voluntary euthanasia medical health clients. Other states are following Victoria's euthanasia lead. Australia is surely a god forsaken country. Putin was correct when he spoke about Genocide in Western countries.

The problem is that a person who has been detained in a mental hospital does not necessarily have a legal right to decide. Psychiatrists and mental health workers make their decisions for them. That is why they are asked every day if they want to commit suicide. Being certified mentally ill does not mean that that person is actually mentally ill. Misinformation is commonly documented in mental health files in Australia. Any attempt to defend oneself is regarded as evidence of mental illness.

South Australia was able to endorse Euthanasia Laws in parliamentary legislation because it had a program to round up the homeless and put them in mental hospitals in 2010. They did that to clean up the streets. The author is a witness and a victim. She explained that in her book *Matriarch and World War III*. Homeless people sometimes die from an overdose of legal drugs while detained in mental hospitals. That is one of the administrative methods used in the system to get rid of the homeless. What is difficult to understand is that the administrative elite sometimes design programs that might be legally questionable in an effort to enforce parliament to endorse controversial provisions in legislation. The ordinary person in Australia does not understand how the Administrative System works. It is too confusing or otherwise, too complex.

The poor and the vulnerable in Australia do not have a public voice. That is why government bureaucracies and agencies are able to implement legally questionable programs before they are endorsed in legislation in parliament. Members of Parliament have no option, but to legalize the unlawful or legally questionable doings of government bureaucracies and departments because the integrity of the democratic system is at stake if they don't. The system must be seen to be just. Appearance is what counts in representative democracy, not the welfare of the people.

All the Parliament of South Australia did in their euthanasia debate on 9th June 2021 was to legalize the government sanctioned murder of innocents who had not committed a crime. The same thing happens in other states in Australia. Government bureaucracies require parliaments to legalize the legally questionable things they are doing. Corruption works that way in Australia. The Taliban are correct. There is no morality in this country. The murder of the innocent is done one at a time. Their bodies are also disposed of one at a time. They are not dumped in mass graves as happens in some Third World countries. That is why the legally questionable quasi-crime of government sanctioned murder—referred to as ‘not-a-crime’ in Victoria—is not considered to be Genocide. The democratic vote does not count.

There is always the possibility that Dictator Dan, the Euthanasia Premier of Victoria will one day face the International Courts of Law charged with his Crimes against Humanity. The number of innocent people to be murdered with or without their consent has the potential to exceed the number murdered in the Holocaust in Germany before and during World War II.

The Federal Parliament of Australia warned the states about this historical fact in its Published document

Research Paper 4 1996-97, Part 2: Active Voluntary Euthanasia, in Euthanasia – the Australian Law in an International Context, Parliamentary Library Research Publications, 1996-97.

The facts are that correct procedures and programs designed for euthanasia murder do not work. Dictator Dan used emotion and compassion as a political tool when he petitioned for the murder of innocents in Victoria, just like Hitler.

The author was not murdered under Euthanasia Laws in late 2020 because she had written letters of objection to all Members of Parliament in 2017 when the Euthanasia Bill was on the table in Parliament House in Victoria. She was discharged from that mental hospital because she had written those letters.

A conscientious objection was not defined in the Euthanasia Act. That is why the ‘No, No, No, No’ screams of the people being murdered under Euthanasia Laws are ignored. Their objections did not and do not prevent them from being executed by Law although they have not committed a crime. The author is a witness. She wrote the manuscript ‘Euthanasia Rebutted’ in 2018 and updated it in 2021 with what she witnessed in late 2020. The name of that book is now called *Euthanasia Rebutted: NO ‘right to life’ in Australia*.

The fact that the author was given one hundred percent sanity when she was discharged needs to be taken into account. Had the author not written and posted all those letters in 2017 at a cost of about two weeks income, the author would be dead. Just one mental health nurse had to document that she said, ‘Yes’ to the everyday suicide question on one occasion for her to be programmed for *the medical cure of death*. A mental health patient who says ‘Yes’ once to the suicide question is considered to have a terminal illness. The general public are fooled. Dictator Dan is the conspirator—the schemer, the plotter and the conniver—another Hitler to boot!

PADRE

Padre understood the way the author explained what happens in Australia although he has not had any contact with Meret since early September 2020. He did not try to justify the cruelty and ill treatment of the selected vulnerable in Australia like most other men and certainly like the privileged. Internal State Terrorism is on-going in this country. Although South Australia legislated Euthanasia Laws a little less than a year after the author lost contact with Padre, the scenario is much the same in all states of Australia. The details are just different. Black men also understand injustice. They know by experience. That is why Meret once thought that Padre might be black. Actually, he is white and a Filipino of Chinese dissent. His grandfather was Spanish.

When Padre used to phone the author in mid 2019 she wondered if he was a black man. He had such a good understand of corruption and injustice in Western countries. On one occasion

when he was talking to the author, he was called to a neighbor's place because of some problem with the police. Padre used to do voluntary work to support people with such problems. He also used his money to help the poor buy food. At the time the author thought that he lived in the United States of America. What he did seemed odd. What the author didn't know at the time was that his publishing company had their phone lines connected via or passing through the United States because their office was really in The Philippines. It's a trick! But so what? Padre won her over. The place where he lived wasn't important.

Padre wouldn't tell the author how old he was. He kept personal things to himself, secret. Although he was obviously using psychology on her, she excused him because he was so sweet. That is why she sometimes said to him, "Call me Dear." It was the way he said the word 'Dear' that made him so irresistible. She asked him at one time if he was married. He didn't answer her directly. He just said something like, "It didn't work." He explained that a person can't live with someone incompatible or words to that effect. He left it at that. The author was just trying to find out if he was available or not. He didn't catch on, but maybe the author has said that before.

Padre explained that he was an introvert. Her answer was, "That's okay. I'll take sexual advantage of you." Diplomacy works wonders. They were both well aware that they were sexually attracted to each other. Padre told the author that their phone conversations were recorded. He said that someone had been listening to their conversations. It reminded the author about the time when she was teaching at high school. Whenever the boys put the word on her, she would just give them a lecture about using better words or more appropriate words. She always told them that they need to be more diplomatic.

Other female teachers would complain, but the author never did that. At one time, though, a number of them deliberately confronted her. One boy put the word on her quite seriously. She just laughed. Whenever she went into the toilet to find out if anyone one was smoking, she would call out, "I'm coming in to see if anyone

is smoking.” It worked wonders. The unruly classes she was given cooperated.

On one occasion when Padre phoned the author it was obvious that he had been smoking marijuana. His voice was that little bit different. He asked her if she smoked marijuana. The author replied, “I can only puff three times.” The point is that marijuana is good for astral projection. Padre had told her that he could do that. She replied that she could too. What their conversation led to was his amazement that she did not use marijuana to assist her to astral project.

Meret used specific mental, meditation and concentration exercises* to assist her to astral project her spiritual self into the real world or the astral world. To do so is so easy, it is difficult. Meret told Padre the vowel sounds she used to help her to do that, but she was never quite sure if she pronounced them properly. Padre immediately reiterated those vowel sounds** correctly. It was like love at first sight. He made her so happy and so thrilled. Although the political and military things that Padre and Meret used to talk about were serious and not inconsequential, they were attracted to each other, personally. They understood together and were compatible and spoke the same language. Their background was the same because they had both studied the metaphysical tradition in associated fraternal organizations.

Mystical secrets have always been passed down throughout the ages personally or in fraternal organizations. The couple became aware that they were similar in temperament and were well-matched. They fitted in with each other and were obviously kindred spirits. They liked each other. The question was always in the back of their minds, ‘Are they soul mates?’ Padre called Meret his other half and visa versa, she did the same. They both had similar intuitive abilities and practiced telepathy. It was a wonder. The

* The Overall Concentration and Breathing Exercise and other accompanying mystical exercises are explained in Chapter 8 of Daisy Snow’s book *Matriarch and World War III* as well as at the end of this book.

** um gay i.e. ‘um’ with a ‘u’ sound like ‘gum’ or ‘sum’.

theory behind the concept of soul mates is that they were created together and therefore their bond could not be broken.

From a logical point of view it would be impossible for soul mates to find each other amongst the billions of people who live on this planet. According to the Occult World of angels and light beings and such, providence comes into play. We were meant to be happy and to find each other. He made her so happy that other people noticed. Their personal interest in the same things in life is what brought them together. He found her because she wrote a book from a metaphysical perspective. His company gave her 8.6 points out of 10. They wanted to publish a second edition of her Matriarch book. That is why what they spoke about was really serious, but fun in between. Padre and Meret flirted with each other. Who ever had been listening to their conversations became aware of that.

THE SACRIFICE OF THE FEW FOR THE BENEFIT OF THE MANY

Muslim countries know about the terrible government abuse of selected children in Australia, but also the illegal targeting of the unwanted. They do not want the social and political problems that are inflicted on the vulnerable in Western countries in their own countries or in their communities. That is why they are prepared to fight until the end, until judgment day, the day of account.

Democratic parliaments don't outlaw administrative corruption or criminality in government bureaucracies or in the system. In comparison to the plight of the refugees, Australia has a sophisticated administrative way of attacking the unwanted and the innocent. When refugees and Muslims are treated the same way that some of us in Australians are treated, they complain that we are racist. They really don't know what they are talking about and are in for a shock. Australia is not as good or as humanitarian as it claims to be.

A One-World Government would give the Administrative System and the perpetrators of government abuse in Australia, more power. The needy and their children would end up with fewer rights. The other side of the coin is or was that the Muslims

are the only people in the world who are fighting Secular world governments that are organized for a world take-over, a conquest, a fascist and administrative One-World Government. The Russian-Ukraine War that began on 24th February in 2022 is also a war against the West and the Hitler conspired fascist One-World Government. According to the President of Russia, Vadimir Putin, the new-Nazis hold elusive power in Western countries in this day and age. The author knows that Putin is correct because, as said, she was once lassoed into the neo-Nazi organization in Melbourne.

Both the main political parties in Australia, Liberal and Labor, believe in the sacrifice of the few for the benefit of the many. White collar foundations follow the same scenario. Politicians are always raving on about some crisis or another. If it is not one thing, it is the other. What is going on behind the scene—behind the curtain—is what is important. The United Nations has hopped on track by accusing people of being mentally ill. Any disagreement or attempt to justify oneself is treated as a mental illness—the hell of it.

Note the following extract from Chapter 1, Part 2 of *Matriarch and WW III* under the heading ‘Internal State Terrorism’.

INTERNAL STATE TERRORISM

The homeless are also detained and drugged in Adelaide for the mental illness of behaving contrary to the work ethic – the pillar of Western culture. Being different is considered to be evidence of a mental illness. Psychiatrists use logic in their claim that the homeless are mentally ill. They have a legal right to discriminate even if their beliefs contradict parliamentary legislation. The author knows from experience. She has lived on the streets of Melbourne and Adelaide for years. Note that government departments sometimes reinterpret parliamentary legislation to contradict the intentions of parliament. That is why mind

changing drugs can be used to alter human nature. Indeed, military-style drug therapy is a form of Internal State Terrorism. Drugs are used [in Australia] to control and manipulate the people [instead of guns].

Parliamentary democracy in Australia does not protect the *innocent* from government abuse although Islamic Terrorists are accused of attacking the innocent. One Imam in America had to change his granddaughter's name because he named her Jihad when she was born. Just who is the Terrorist – that is the question!

The Internet allows information to be transmitted to the world at large, but not everyone can think beyond the obvious or what the media proclaims / trumpets. President Donald Trump certainly has the right name in today's world. The media is the trumpet. Donald Trump was the blower. Be aware of the following:

- Sovereign nations and different languages protect the people from an absolute ruler – a Fuhrer – and a One-World Government.
- The ousted Donald Trump wanted to lead the world in another direction so that countries could retain their national sovereignty, nevertheless all roads lead to Rome.
- The Metaphysical Perspective is not known or understood in public universities, but is investigated in Secret Societies and fraternal organizations in Western Countries. The Scientific Principle and the Logical Perspective do not apply. They are relatively new philosophies.
- Note the name of the author's house in South Australia *Golden Palace* as below. The author used to frequent a Muslim's women's meeting on a Saturday morning in Melbourne. When she told them the name of her house in South Australia, they went into hysterics. They thought that she brought the house because of its name. She didn't. The house was given to her. The women were agitated

because the name of a house—*Golden Palace*—is mentioned in the second book of Islam, but has never been found.

The point here is that Padre's best friend is a Muslim. Meret's links with Islam and even owing a house named the *Golden Palace* fits in with Padre's idiosyncrasies and identity.



CHAPTER 6

THE SPICY BITS

Love stories have traditionally involved romance and intrigue, compassion, hope and fantasy. Individuals who have something in common are attracted to each other. Day dreams and anticipation come into play. It's so wonderful, that feeling of love between the breasts and the happiness that goes with it. A glimpse of the man or the woman in focus in the mind is private. Daisy had developed the ability of retaining pictures in the mind because of her long years of study in metaphysical organizations. Not everyone is able to do that. It's wonderful; it makes her smile. That burst of compassion from the heart chakra. It's love! That's what makes life worth living. Padre had also studied in associated fraternities. Their secret knowledge is what they had in common and what they shared.

Padre advised Daisy that he wasn't perfect, meaning that he might not be everything she thought he was. He was not the type of man who had lots of girlfriends. That was understandable because he was conservative and had higher morals. A man like Padre doesn't have a cupboard full of women like some men. He was not a womanizer. Padre explained that he was an introvert. What he meant was that the girls didn't chase after him like magic. Daisy just spurted out as said earlier, "That's okay! I'll take sexual advantage of you." Padre didn't object. He was a bit shocked, but also surprised. Girls didn't rush at him like that. Some men just long for and dream about a woman who makes the first move. Chatting

up the guy provided Daisy with the information she needed to seduce him when the time arrived. Prior knowledge comes in handy. Some men like that.

When Daisy/Meret's son was a teenager, he used to work re-blocking houses during the weekends. His boss made the boys sleep over at his house on Friday night and during the weekend. The house was so dirty that Meret climbed in the window and cleaned up the place. She charged the boss for the work she did. He was happy to pay. He told her that he dreams about a girl climbing through the window and taking advantage of him. He meant sexually. Again, some men are like that. They always like older women. At that time Meret's son only dated older girls. He was in his late teens. Older girls were always sexually attracted to him. On one occasion the police charged him with exposing himself in public. His barrister said that the girls were calling out to him, "Show us what you've got!" The barrister told the judge, "We've all done that." Lucky for him he had a male judge.

When Meret was talking to Padre's cousin on the phone she asked him how old Padre was. He said in his 50's. That makes Padre somewhat younger than Meret. Muslim men also like older women. According to the metaphysical tradition, a man is better off with an older woman. Men in The Philippines don't live to much older than 67. Meret expects to live to 100 years old or more like other women in her family. So the number of years both Padre and Meret can expect to live in the future is roughly the same. Women usually live longer than men. The age difference between the couple therefore doesn't really matter. It's not as though she was chicken stealing. One woman told Meret that her husband was twenty years younger than her. She said that they fell in love at first sight. Meret's heart chakra sparkled.

The chakras in our body are really points of energy like wheels or spinning disks. They run along the spine and should stay open and aligned for emotional and psychic contact with others. Some people, however, are negative in attitude. They can't persevere with the problems they face in life. They form opinions that do more damage than anything. That is why it isn't always wise to leave

the chakras open. They can catch hold of or grasp and clench the negative feelings of anyone close at hand. That is why we sometimes like or dislike someone instantly without their being any logical reason for feeling that way.

The mind has the ability to either tighten the chakras closed or open them in wonder and prestige. When we like someone, they stay open; when we dislike someone they stay closed. The feeling either way is rather centered between the breasts and even out the back. It is a powerful perseverance. That is why we feel bad when we are with someone we don't like or someone we sense as being a negative person.

In today's world those who work in similar industries and employment have something in common and can therefore develop a friendship that might not otherwise have made the grade—that caliber of intimacy. Padre and Daisy/Meret were in the same boat, they fitted that category of persons. He was her second book consultant and her first media person. They developed a personal bond because they recognized that they were the same type of person. Their goals and ambitions in life and their understanding of the world in general went beyond what the ordinary person could envisage or comprehend. Their persuasions and their adventures together in the astral demonstrated that they were kin spirits. Secret Societies investigate psychic and higher abilities that go beyond what is known in academic and professional circles. Padre and Meret had something in common.

Daisy had always thought that couples who claimed to be soul mates were stretching the point. Padre recognized that Daisy was her other half. Daisy wanted more forensic evidence. The possibility of finding one's spiritual half in a world population of millions and billions seems impossible. Logic can't comprehend that possibility. It's more difficult than finding the needle in the haystack. It can't be done without divine assistance. Let's face it. Logic and science can't even address the question. They don't have the tools. The last hour that Padre and Daisy spoke together on the phone was all about their personal relationship with each other. It wasn't a passionate discussion, but they were of the same opinion.

Both Padre and Daisy agreed that the world has lost two thousand years of learning about metaphysics because that tradition went underground because of persecution from the churches. The same applies to occult knowledge, but Padre and Daisy did not discuss that. Daisy delved into those studies when they lost contact with each other over the phone in 2020, but also when they lost contact with each other altogether because of family intervention. Daisy had to have something to keep her going.

It's not easy being in love, but away from the other party. Happiness left Daisy. The same misapprehension laid havoc on Padre. One of Padre's other cousins asked Daisy/Meret a personal question in an email when she was in that mental hospital in late 2020, but Daisy wasn't told what the question was because it was personal. It's down-right devastating. Being in love isn't easy when nothing seems to work.

As providence would have it, there is more to existence than what is commonly known to mankind and womankind, to put it mildly. Angels, light beings and other spirits guide human beings and help selected individuals find their other half, but that doesn't happen to the unworthy. Notwithstanding that peculiarity, intimacy isn't just sex. It's that closeness of understanding and that confidence that the other person is of like mind. The personal acceptance of being in the same boat as another, socially and mutually connected embraces a greater purpose in life than being just one person. The power of a double connection, the togetherness of a man and a woman is exhilarating – exciting! It lifts the emotions. That is what makes all the difference.

The attraction the couple fancied went beyond worldly knowledge. It just led to sexual desires for each other and an intimacy in the astral because that is where they found each other. Their bond was unbreakable and was trustworthy. That is the short story. The long story is a bit spicy.

Before the couple recognized that they had a binding love between them Daisy/Meret explained to Padre how she had to cope with that sexual urge that didn't leave her because he was so far away, literally on the other side of the world. Padre told her to

lift her mind. What he meant was that she needed to lift the focus of her mind above her sex organs. He had obviously learnt total control of himself because of his studies in metaphysics. She really admired him for that. Men don't necessary have such a high control over their sexual urges.

The point is that animals are controlled by the environment. When it's hot they do one thing, when cold another. Human beings, however, are able to use reason and morals to determine what they do. According to the feminist perspective, all that men think about is sex. That is why women are more intelligent than men. They are not so distracted.

Women call men animals when their sexual urges totally control their behavior. Before Meret felt that urge, though, Padre advised her in a very diplomatic way that he believed that she had that sexual urge like him. He said, "I know you feel that too!" She didn't at the time, but she excused him because that is the way men are—wanton. It was like as though she was a fish caught in his net.

THE LAW OF ATTRACTION

Two minds that think alike invoke the law of attraction. That is not something that the logical thinker can understand at least in those words. Just like in the trades and even in politics or technology or science, religion or the law, there are words and languages within the English language itself. A person can buy a legal, a science or a medical dictionary or other dictionaries, but not a metaphysical or occult dictionary. Those words and their meanings in those traditions are not known in public universities or the professions. They are kept secret. Psychiatrists call that language mumbo jumbo because of their ignorance. The drugs they would prescribe to brain damage people who understand beyond the normal would fall into the category of *Crimes against Humanity* if there was any such thing as justice in the world or even in the West. That is why Secret Societies exist in Western countries. Their knowledge goes beyond what is known or acceptable in academia and the professions.

DAISY SNOW

The astute are able to recognize each other because of the words they use and the metaphysical and/or occult principles they follow. Padre and Daisy were attracted to each other because they were of like minds. They found they were the same type of person. Their intimacy did not require some physical or face to face contact. It was like love at first sight except that they only conversed over the phone for at least an hour at a time on a regular basis.

Padre sent Daisy the song *So Slow* in an email, as written out below. He said that he found it on the internet. When Padre asked Meret if she liked it, she said, 'Yes' immediately without thinking. That is why Daisy/Meret thought that she had better listen to the words a bit more carefully. He was only baiting her to see if she was interested and to set her emotions on fire. His message was that it would be better if they didn't have sex straight away because he wanted their relationship to last a long time. Daisy/Meret was hooked. She eventually found that song on the internet. It was recorded in The Philippines. The girl singing that song looked very much like Meret. That might explain why Padre gasped when she sent him a picture of her in a tight, but low cut dress.

SO SLOW

Freestyle

Verse 1

I've been with you boy
Three years is quite a while
But getting too sensual, boy
Is really not my style
You know I love you
And I like it just like this
And sometimes, I feel like
Giving you more than just a kiss

Continued: So Slow

- Verse 2 But, baby, it's wrong
 Baby, it's not my kind of game
 If I give it to you now
 Our love will never be the same
 It won't be long
 We gotta play our love just right
 I know you know the time will come
 But, baby, for tonight
- Verse 3 Let's take it slow, so slow
 Anywhere you wanna go
 Baby, for you, I'll lay it all on the line
 You oughta know, oughta know
 Boy, I ain't got nowhere to go
 I'll give it to you, only to you
 We gotta take it real slow
- Verse 4 When we get together
 You know I feel the fire
 It burns up inside me, oh
 That natural desire
 I know that you feel it too
 I know you wanna flow
 Keep dreamin' about it
 And the fire starts to grow
- Verse 5 But, baby, it's wrong
 Baby, it's not my kind of game
 If I give it to you now
 Our love will never be the same
 It won't be long
 We gotta play our love just right
 I know you know the time will come
 But, baby, for tonight

Continued: So Slow

Verse 6

Let's take it slow, so slow
Anywhere you wanna go
Baby, for you, I'll lay it all on the line
You oughta know, oughta know
Boy, I ain't got nowhere to go
I'll give it to you, only to you
We gotta take it real slow

Verse 7

I know tomorrow
It will still be you and me
I'm savin' it all for you, especially
Trust in me, baby
When I say this to you
If we wait a little longer
Our love will be forever true

Verse 8

Let's take it slow, so slow
Anywhere you wanna go
Baby, for you, I'll lay it all on the line
You oughta know, oughta know
Boy, I ain't got nowhere to go
I'll give it to you, only to you
We gotta take it real slow

Verse 9

Let's take it slow, so slow
Anywhere you wanna go
Baby, for you, I'll lay it all on the line
You oughta know, oughta know
Boy, I ain't got nowhere to go
I'll give it to you, only to you
We gotta take it real slow

Source: Musixmatch Songwriters:
Totop Suzara

The personal impact of knowing that we as human beings are more than just physical and material bodies shines a different light on being human. What is a lover's right as stated in the song? It's the time needed to develop a mutual and lasting love before that divine moment of sexual contact—that sexual intercourse root and probe. It's not rude when a couple have spent that amount of time getting to know each other. It's the wonder of the moment that makes life worthwhile.

Meret asked Padre to come to Australia and spend a week with her in one of her time share holiday resorts. It was all dreams. When Meret is sitting up in bed, her toes and feet wriggle around at the thought of it. All they need is to be imprisoned in a love shack somewhere in this world. Rich or poor, exquisite or not, it doesn't matter. The togetherness and that binding love relationship is what counts. There is no material thing that can match a reciprocal love relationship—a mutual and shared affection for each other. The passion of the moment lingers on. It becomes a permanent feature that is always waiting to be pleased and satisfied—melted away as a reward. Daisy/Meret was the fish nibbling at the bait and she knew it. He turned her on.

MEMORIES

All those memories come flooding back to a person in love. It just keeps happening again and again either as a full awakening dream at night or in the early morning, or as just a day dream. Telepathy works like that. Two people having the same thoughts—the marvel at being in awe at the same time, though distant. It's the wonder of a moment being repeated over and over again to enliven the emotions and the sparkle of the heart chakra. That wondrous feeling is awesome. Meret could clap her spiritual and inner hands in excitement. It's so wonderful.

A number of months after Padre kept phoning Meret from his office where he worked—as it turns out in The Philippines instead of the United States of America—a woman phone Meret. The author asked her, "Where is Padre?"

The answer was, "He doesn't work for us anymore." It was a shock. Padre hadn't mentioned leaving the firm. Was he sacked

or did he leave on his own accord for some sudden or unexpected reason? Padre had told her that ‘they’ had been listening to their conversations. They were recorded. On the very day that the author learnt that Padre wasn’t her book consultant anymore she had already made a booking to travel by coach to Adelaide in South Australia and then to her house, the Golden Palace, in that remote area of the state. Packing up and traveling to Melbourne that day to catch the coach was rather difficult. It was tough and as though she wasn’t there. When Meret arrived home in South Australia, she was still muzzled. It was all hush, hush and quiet. She couldn’t speak.

There was the possibility that that woman from Padre’s office was a feminist. That would explain why he had to leave. The feminist wouldn’t approve of Meret and Padre forming a close relationship at work. When a man acts like a man and speaks in a double language because what he says isn’t really what he means, feminist claim that they are harassed. Adults speak that language, children don’t. The feminists take on that childish veneer and conceit. Meret’s late husband taught her how to answer back.

When she was living on the street for all those years, men used to put the word on her all the time. But that was nothing new. On one occasion years before when she was with a girlfriend at the Stones Corner Hotel in Brisbane, one guy asked her how much she was worth. He thought that she was a prostitute because she was in that hotel. Women never used to frequent the men’s bar in those days. Meret replied in objection, “I’m on holidays!” He was devastated and taken back. The conversation couldn’t continue after that. A feminist, though, would claim to be harassed.

When a man puts the word on her, Meret has learnt to say, “I’ll let you know when I need you.” That answer is better than a ‘No’. It doesn’t put the man down. On other occasions Meret would say, “You’ve got Hopes!” That can be considered to be a disease men have. Wisdom can overcome any uncalled for sexual interest a man displays. That is why Meret is not a feminist.

Having resolved in her mind the reason that Padre would have to resign from working at that publishing and media company, Meret had to settle down to the facts. When Padre told her that he could

do astral projection, Meret replied that she could too. He wanted to meet her in the astral. Meret had never done that before. She was a bit frightened.

Any astral projection that Meret had performed was always something she did by herself. When Meret first learnt to astral travel, she used to go to the community lounge at the Nepean Country Club. She owned a one week time share at that resort. On other occasions she used to go and sit in a chair in a lodge. That was the chair she had to sit in when she was initiated in that fraternity. On other occasions Meret used to go to her house, the Golden Palace, in South Australia. Doing so enabled her to see that the house was still there. She also put a white circle of protection around it in her mind and directed that impression to the house.

The average person can't comprehend that we as human beings have telepathic powers of the mind and the spiritual body that go beyond each and every piece of knowledge learnt at university. Academics and professionals think that human beings are restricted and bound by the material world of our environment. The knowledge that Meret and Padre shared between them has been hidden from the world for two thousand years. Metaphysical and Occult know-how goes beyond the normal. It's a 'No, No' to some and satanic to the religious. Neither logic nor the scientific principle applies.

Psychiatrists work to protect the misgivings in religion from being discovered. That is why they prescribe anti-psychotic drugs to brain damage anyone who discloses that they have innate knowledge and what is sometimes referred to as super-human abilities. The quasi-science of Metaphysics is insanity in psychiatric and analytical language. Meret outlined the method she uses to astral project in her book, *Matriarch and World War III*. Find her original versions at the end of this book. Although Meret had refused to meet Padre in the astral because she did not want to get lost, their separation changed everything.

A person with a negative attitude or someone who is sexually oriented beyond the average would not be wise to perform any astral projection at all. We all go to our potential. Immorality and

waywardness can only lead a person to some unacceptable and dangerous place. We are prone to go to where our thoughts lead us.

One of the principles in the quasi-science of metaphysics is that the all-over concentration and meditation exercise that Daisy outlined in *Matriarch and World War III* helps when something is lost. That overall exercise needs to be performed with the thought of finding what was lost. That was a tactic Meret often used. She had learnt to master those abilities. Having lost Padre was no different. That is why Meret decided to spend a whole day trying to contact Padre through astral projection. Being in her own home was helpful because she had a legal right to be there and would not be disturbed. Meret had a medical chair that she could use to settle and calm herself down to the extent that she became oblivious to her surroundings. What Meret found was that she lacked the magnetism she need in her body to astral project. That is why she magnetized water on a number of occasions before drinking it.

Fill a crystal glass of water nearly to the brim and hold it in the hands and stare at it for at least three minutes to magnetize the water. Do not cross the legs and remain comfortable. The Pope does that when he magnetizes water to make it into holy water. Anyone can do it. There is nothing religious about that procedure at all. It's a metaphysical exercise. New comers, though, should not hold the water in the crystal glass and stare at it for too long. Practice makes perfect. After attaining that ability, the novice can magnetize the water for longer periods of time.

Drinking the water helps to magnetize the body. Illnesses and sickness can be improved and health can be restored when that magnetic water is drunk. That is why the Pope calls it Holy Water. It is not a matter of once, but many times. Meret needed to drink the water to magnetize her body so that she could go into the astral and find Padre. It wasn't the finding that was important at that time. Using that technique is what was important to find what was lost. It works wonders if it is possible to find what was lost. It worked. When Meret returned to Victoria, she received an email from Padre. His niece had found her email on the internet.

What was obvious was that Padre hadn't planned to leave his job. Something happened that had caused him to either leave or to be sacked. As said, someone had been listening in to their conversations. His boss sometimes phoned Meret. He had obviously been listening in because he tried *to chat her up* the way Padre did. It didn't work. That man didn't know the language. He did not have that background knowledge that made all the difference.

.....

Because Padre could not phone Meret from his office at work, they both put WhatsApp on their mobile phones. That is, they programmed that device on their phones so that they could phone each other and speak for an hour at a time without incurring any cost.

So that's how their love for each other grew. Meret asked Padre if he was black, white or red. He wouldn't answer until she added the color 'green' and said that the Hulk was green and he was American. Little did Meret know that Padre was a Filipino, not an American. Padre advised that he was white. Publishing companies in Asian or Pacific regions sometimes have their phone connections through the United States so that they can charge higher fees for publishing and marketing books. Meret learnt that when she was studying Asian Studies at a university in Brisbane in the 1970's.

To be sure, though, Meret decided to astral project to Padre to find out for herself. Her obsession with that man led her to his arms. The first thing she saw was two of his fingers beckoning her to come to him. They were white or pinkish, meaning not black or red or green. She felt so comfortable and warm* in his embrace that she fell asleep and didn't wake up in her bed until the next morning.

When she eventually told Padre what she did, he was surprised that she used the word 'warm' to explain how she felt when she was cuddled up to him in his arms in the astral. There is no temperature in the astral. That is a feature of our material world, not the astral. What Meret discovered, however, was that the vibrations of love

* that is, the warmth of love.

and compassion that she received from him and what they shared had the qualities of warmth.

The experience of being in his arms led Meret to want more. The words in the song *So Slow* explain why and how Meret conspired or planned to take sexual advantage of him. For example, quote:

And sometimes. I feel like
 Giving you more than just a kiss AND
 I know you know the time will come AND
 I'll give it to you, only to you AND

Verse 4 When we get together
 You know I feel the fire
 It burns up inside me, oh
 That natural desire
 I know that you feel it too
 I know you wanna flow
 Keep dreamin' about it
 And the fire starts to grow

Men don't object when a woman seduces them. That might explain why, immediately after the encounter, it is as though the couple had some sense of marriage. It's not uncommon. In some cases Meret tells them to do the right thing by their wife, that is, if they have one. Very few people have never actually found themselves in a similar position. They are usually the ones who remain single until they die.

Meret has been single for a long time. She gave up sex in 2003, but Padre's wiles changed all of that. Sexual intercourse in the astral is much better than sex in our material world. The fact is that Meret had asked Padre if he was married. He didn't say 'Yes.' Sex in the Astral, though, doesn't replace sex in our material world. What Meret didn't know at the time was that the Astral is a place of love. No wonder she did what she had to do.

Her intention was deliberate and well planned. The method she used to project herself to Padre in the Astral was easy because she was obsessed. Having slept with him all night in the astral made her sexually desirous. That is why she gave him a kiss and laid on top of him in an instant and caused her womanly contraptions to suckle up his most prized possession, his tool—his well formed penis. That was so wonderful and put her in a higher plain of existence and leverage. The couple made love. It was sensational. When they finished their maneuvers, Padre called Meret, “My wife.” She was stunned. Meret could only concede in her mind that he was right. She was a captive because of what she did in the astral and because he had the needed higher morals to claim his victory.

Years and years earlier Meret had questioned why having sex with Tom, Dick and Harry was wrong and immoral. The reason is because sexual intercourse allows a merging of one person with another at least for the time in question. That union causes a unique bondage to be shaped and formed between the couple. What that means is that the power of those two people of opposite sex creates a marriage that can cause a third person to be formed and created. It is a serious operation, not a casual one.

Anyone who has had sexual intercourse with the opposite sex is, metaphysically speaking, married to that person. That companionship distinguishes that couple from other people. It is not something that can be washed away or removed from our lives. The marriage and the union of men and women has fashioned our culture that has enabled humankind to develop the civilizations that span the world today. Love is indeed the greatest virtue. Without love, riches mean nothing. The poor are not denied that worth and that virtue because of a lack of money. It’s the ultimate!

On another occasion when Meret projected herself into the Astral to be with her Padre lover, she found herself standing next to him. He was taller than Meret and was rather skinny, not fat. Her son claimed that he was probably fat and that that was why he wouldn’t send her his photograph. They were standing in the correct position that would allow a merging of the two. Meret had done that before. She learnt how to do that when she was a member of a particular Secret Society—a fraternal organization associated

with Padre's guild. As it turned out, Padre didn't know how to do that. His secret organization investigated and practiced magic spelt with a 'k'. That is why Meret asked Padre a number of times, "What M A G I C K word did you use?" He claimed that he didn't use any. Meret went over what they *did and said* to each other in her head a hundred and more times. It was that magic word, 'Wife.'

The power within the couple was all encompassing and so great because they were one person when they merged together in the astral. Meret couldn't stay there for any length of time. She didn't know what to do. She couldn't cope, so she hopped out—popped out. That is when she heard that they had an unbreakable bond. Both one and the other are in agreement with what happened and with the relationship they formed. There is always the question, 'Were they created soul mates or did they create their companionship and amity of their own free will and accord?' The point is that they sealed their relationship in other sexual adventures in the Astral.

Previously in her life Meret once found herself standing next to a man who was working on his computer. He was a male figure that she liked, nothing more than that. His leadership skills intrigued her. He was not a man educated for the job, but had served in the military overseas for a couple of years. The intrigue and the possibility of that moment became irresistible. She merged herself into him. What happened after that was that the data on his computer multiplied. He said, "The computer has gone into multiplication mode." It went haywire—out of control, wild. The computer only went back to normal when she moved out of his domain, his presence.

On another occasion when she walked into his shop, he was in front of her. She therefore played the same trick and merged into him. It was easy because she had done that before. What happened was that his knees began to wobble. He had to struggle to remain standing up. That is why he called out to his niece, "She's doing it to me again." Meret removed herself, said nothing and did nothing else. He just stared at her. That is why names cannot be used.

Using Astral projection to locate someone in particular is much easier when a person has a picture of the other person or

knows that person's name and particulars. Our sight and our feelings are different in the Astral dimension. We know through our feelings. Like everyone else who has had adventures in the Astral or who have had a near death experience, life on the other side is more real than life in the material world.

What is important in Astral contact is that it is not a game to be used to take advantage of someone. Doing that would invoke Karma and the unacceptable impositions that come with that. Meret learnt from experience when she did that merging. That is why she popped out when she had to. Seeking the divine knowledge of the Occult, however led her to realize that the power invoked when suitable persons merge together has a multiplication effect on whatever is relevant and negotiable or up for grabs and is a permanent fixture, not something to be squandered.

Other realizations can't be mentioned in this book. The mystical information revealed in this love story has to be categorized as fiction. Why. The over-rated logical and secular perspectives of the Western World make divine and metaphysical knowledge and experiences fiction and fantasy. Take your pick, but whatever you do, do not tell a psychiatrist or a social worker or they most likely will be out to get you. Just reading this book could be diagnosed as a mental illness. The categories of behavior that can be termed a mental illness is growing and increasing in intensity. The United Nations has even hopped on the bandwagon. Emotional feelings are human characteristics, but the educated elite in our academic, medical and professional world don't necessarily agree.

**CHAPTER 6
THE SPICY BITS**

PART 2

A GUEST SPEAKER

Dear Padre told Meret in early December 2019 that he was invited to be a guest speaker at various universities every year. That is what he did. She thought that that was in America, but it wasn't. Meret had assumed that Padre was going to come to Australia to spend a week with her in a holiday resort, but he said he needed the money. That seemed odd. An American with a good job would have sufficient money to go on holidays. There wasn't any accommodation expense in Australia to consider. Any other cost didn't really matter.

Instead of coming to Australia, Padre accepted an invitation to be a guest speaker at a university retreat in Japan. He advised that he speaks about inspiration and that he was going to tell the students about the Law of Attraction. That is a metaphysical principal. Although that topic might be out of place in a public university in a Western country, it might not be the case in Japan. Padre expected to return home in two months. Meret didn't know that he was going to Hong Kong after being in Japan for a month. They were able to communicate via emails. Not being able to speak to each other on the phone was just something that had to be endured. It was a matter of time.

The problem was that when Padre was supposed to go home on 17th February in 2020, he wasn't allowed on the plane. He had to undergo two weeks quarantine in a room in a cheap hotel. That detention extended to months on end. It was really difficult for Padre. That is why Meret decided to go over to him (that is, in the astral) and bless him with serenity.

Time had to be spent vitalizing her body. That all-over concentration exercise at the end of this book allows the inner and spiritual self to leave the physical body and venture beyond. It's a matter of opening the chakras and throwing the self out through the opening at the top of the head. That is what she did. The thoughts

in the mind take the mystic to wherever. It's a matter of knowing rather than seeing in the Astral. The adventure is like creating one's own dream.

The feeling of love between the couple enabled Padre to become aware that Meret was with him. She used her right hand to stroke his hair back from his forehead. There has to be the same initial contact every time. That is when Meret put her hands on his head and blessed him with serenity. Padre received that contact and blessing as a dream. He explained that in an email he sent to Meret. He said that he overcame his anxiety and stress for a while, but that he couldn't believe that their contact was possible.

Doubt is the one thing that destroys any mystical phenomenon or experience. Meret has never had the time to be able to explain to Padre that his dream was real and that she deliberately went to him and blessed him with serenity. Their familiarity with each other has never ended. It's like a wave surging through the ocean without being able to hit the shore.

When Padre visits Meret he always touches her private parts. That is how she knows that Padre is with her. It's not a matter of being rude. After their first sexual encounter in the Astral, Padre visited Meret and had sex with her. That is why she sent him an email straight away and advised him about what he had done. Padre asked her in an email if she recognized that it was him. Meret sent an email to him straight away and said, "Yes." Padre sent one back and apologized. He said that he didn't know what he was doing. Meret let him know immediately that he was allowed to do that. It was a matter of urgency. That is how Padre formed the habit of touching her in the same place every time he visits. That's what they do. There is no mucking around and no need for any petting or love making. It's just a sexual thing when they visit each other. It's lasting.

Sadhguru on the internet asked one man what he wanted and said, 'I give it to you,' and then asked again and again giving him what he wanted including a woman. The point is that if we believe in our heart that we have it, our mind can embrace that feeling and it is as though we have whatever we want. Daisy/Meret's love for Padre works that way. It's the enchantment of the moment. The

multiplication effect of that love is something to be cherished. Life is worth living when there is love in the heart.

SLIVERED IN TWO

The man Meret needs and loves has nothing to do with looks. Her son's defacto wife is incorrect. Not having a picture of him doesn't matter. To be able to talk to someone on the same level, in the same play ground is wonderful. He found her because she wrote a book from the metaphysical perspective. They had something in common. And that was an understanding of the immortality of life on Earth and/or in the astral and spiritual realms of existence.

They shared a common knowledge about the value and purpose of life. Power bodies cast their shadows at the unsuspecting. That is why Padre was detained in Hong Kong. Everything changed. We live in a new world, a new normal. Keeping the human race alive and well is a long term project. Countries fall when their economy collapses. They can be conquered from within. It's a 21st Century phenomenon—9/11, the Holy War, civil wars all around the world.

Dr. Gupta Sanjay called his book *World War C* because he described the lessons learnt from COVID-19 in his book. World War III is fought out in the community. It's the government attacking the people with laws, rules, laws and more law.

Victory for the Taliban in Afghanistan! What next? The oil will run out someday. Will the Muslims destroy competing religions and take over the world when they have the numbers like they did in Bangladesh in October 2021? America is running out of computer chips. New cars and machinery might end up in scarce supply. We are plagued with crises—crisis after crises—because we live in a politically incompetent world. Freedom and liberty has been lost because of counter-coronavirus parliamentary rules.

Health authorities rule in Australia. When the people rise up in revolt we will be plagued with insurgency, mutiny and defiance. Suppression in Western countries comes next. It paves the way for an administrative and fascist One-World Government to boot. There is no guarantee. The people have been sitting on the fence for

too long, not knowing. Amidst all of that trepidation, love can still take root. It did for Padre and Meret.

It's a love story mixed with tragedy. Humanity needs many languages and sovereign nations to prevent someone like Hitler from gaining total control of the human race. The world has been *robbed of A Knowledge* about the metaphysical and occult traditions for 2,000 years and needs re-education. When Muslims stop copying the angels by bowing down low to the powers that be and stop their overpopulation strategies to gain the numbers to win the vote at election times, the world will be a better place. The One-World Order can't gain total control of the world if the people stop sitting on the fence, doing nothing.

The couple craved for each other on an emotional level. They wanted to continue their long phone conversations, but were foiled. Their love remained. Telepathy is one thing, astral projection, another. It's the desire to be together on the Earth Plain that makes her heart bleed and his too. Romeo and Juliet are not just figments of the imagination. The story continues for other contenders. It's a heartfelt tragedy replayed over and over again in this world. The details might be different, but the lessons remain the same.

Padre sent Meret a Christmas present in December 2019. She didn't receive that email until the next year. Her present was a video that Padre made himself. He is so intelligent. His beating red heart should be on the front cover of this book. The rational in his video discloses his love for her. The background music suited the emotional impact of his message, quote:

To my dearest Meret
It's been said about LOVE

You've gotta dance like there's nobody watching
Love like you'll never be hurt.
Sing like there's nobody watching
And live like it's heaven on earth.

William W. Perkey

DAISY SNOW

You don't love someone because they're perfect
You love them in spite of the fact that they're NOT
Jodi Picoult

Where there is love, there is life.
Mahatma Gandhi

Appreciation note of the day
These three remain: faith, hope and LOVE
And the greatest of these is LOVE.
Linda May K.

Note some of the text and pictures below. It is exhilarating and uplifting. Falling in love is like gravity pulling the contender, the aspirant down, lower and lower to fall into arms of the lover. Meret is still falling. It's never ending, but at least the sensation makes her happy. It's a bright spark emanating from the heart chakra.







You've gotta dance like there's nobody watching,
Love like you'll never be hurt,
Sing like there's nobody listening,
And live like it's heaven on earth.

William W. Purkey

You don't love someone
because they're perfect,
you love them



in spite of the fact
that they're

NOT

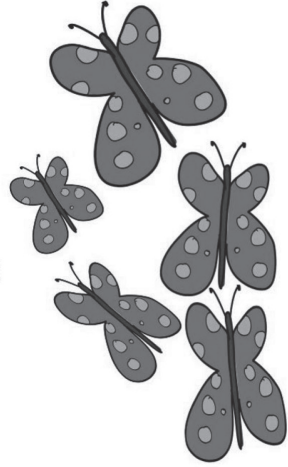


Jodi Picoult

Where there is love
there is life.



Mahatma Gandhi



Appreciation note of the day:

These three remain:

faith

hope

And the greatest of these is LOVE



- Linda May K.

SADHGURU'S ADVICE

When the love in the heart chakra pushes backwards because of the love that was lost, it's all despair and hurt. The feeling and the sadness isn't good. That is why Daisy/Meret decided to take Sadhguru's advice. What does she want: Padre and their long conversations and his assistance meant everything to her. It's Padre with a big 'P'. Then there is that sexual desire. Padre once visited Meret when she was travelling on the bus to South Australia. He touched her on her private parts and had sex. He fucked her then and there in the bus. Meret had to close her eyes and not make it noticeable. It's always wonderful. Secret Societies have known about the ability of the initiates to have sex in the astral—in the other world. Padre's fraternal organization teaches its members to fulfill themselves by having sex when they can. In one of Meret's dreams she was a member of his fraternal organization and met him at the lodge. To everyone it is obvious that Meret was a sure thing for Padre.

In another dream Meret went to his old publishing house to check it out, and in comes a man. She is told, "That's Padre." It's a matter of both of them finding each other and being embraced in cuddles. Meret uses her right hand to push his hair back like she does when she visits him in the astral. That beautiful feeling of love from the heart blossomed for both of them. The two blossoms of love merge with each other and fondle together. It's like love at first sight, puppy love all over again! That desire of wanting to be together is more revealing than what could happen in the real, material world.

What Meret did, though, was to whisper in Padre's ear in an emotional way, "I want to take sexual advantage of you! You know I do. I have been waiting for such a long time. I don't want to lose you. I'm frightened something will go wrong." She can feel his

private enlargement near her desire. She touched it and said, "Let's find a chair. I want to sit on you."

The other man in the room looked at both of them and left closing the door behind him. It was a matter of stripping Padre's clothes off and moving him on to the chair. Meret was all prepared. Some men like to be seduced. Padre was one of them. She sat on him and felt him inside. That is what they wanted, both of them. Dear Padre just came everywhere. So did Meret. They stayed where they were and it didn't take long for the couple to get into the swing of things again. Someone opened the door and saw them together and then left, closing the door to give them privacy. It was like a million years they had together. Time stood still.

That is why Meret takes Sadhguru's advice to heart. Padre is with her. It's the magic in her dreams that makes sense. Day dreams make life worthwhile. It's the lure of the moment. The love that was compressed behind her heart beams forward, always, and blossoms out in front like a magic flower of enchantment and love. Meret is embraced with love and gladness.

According to metaphysical principles, by creating our own dreams and believing in them as happening in the real world right now, straight away, they will come true. That is what Sadhguru was saying. The trick is to feel the vibrations and to cheer up and be enlivened and bound by the truth and realization of the dream. The slightest doubt will destroy the adventure and it will disappear like the wind. The mind has a magic of its own.

Although Daisy/Meret had lost faith and hope, she deliberately took control of the situation by motivating herself in the wonder of it all. It's that first kiss that makes the difference. That can happen every time in a dream. Daisy/Meret can feel his lips touching hers. It is so soft and so invigorating—refreshing and delightful. Her whole body shakes in excitement. Her life belongs to him. Their hearts bleed with emotion. It's the togetherness that strengthens the power of their

feelings and unity, being of like mind and being one in the craziness of emotion and affection. The excitement of the moment is irresistible.

Meret always dreams of brushing his hair back and calling him, ‘Sweetie’ in a soft and melodious voice. That peck on the lips magnifies affection and conjures up the magic. They kiss with passion, fervour and zeal. Whoever invented kissing did a good job. Love is second to nothing. In the inner world of dreams hope doesn’t come into play, neither does faith. Everything is happening all at once. It’s the sparkle of enlightenment that dominates everything, regardless of anything. The thrill of it all is exotic—mysterious and something to be desired.

A NEW WORLD IN THE MAKING

The time when fraternal organizations can reveal their secrets to the outside world is ‘up and coming’. There is a need to steer humanity in the right direction, not downhill, but uphill*. Secret Societies have always shed knowledge to the world when it is needed and when civilization, to a large extent, has progressed to the standard of a morality higher than what the churches proclaim.

Knowing that the spiritual essence of self ‘the inner me’ inside each one of us is immortal and can’t fade away and die is the key to enlightenment and understanding. The whole world needs to know that human beings, regardless of status or imperfection, have a spiritual essence that survives, regardless of anything that could happen in the outside world. The spirit needs to be re-vitalized. Happiness with a touch of love does that. Or should we say, ‘Love with a touch of happiness does that?’

The adventures that Padre and Meret shared in the astral and in their dreams are phenomenal—unparalleled and worth telling. Their love story is not out of the ordinary. It happens to everyone at some time in their lives. It’s only the details that are different. Most people can’t explain their inner connections or their spiritual waywardness and impulsion—their inspiration. The wise man said, ‘Only fools rush in where angels fear to tread’, but life doesn’t seem to be worth living without some adventure.

* The devolution of humanity is the villain.

Elvis Presley understood. His song, *Can't Help Falling in Love* explains:

CAN'T HELP FALLING IN LOVE

Wise men say
Only fools rush in
But I can't help falling in love with you

Shall I stay?
Would it be a sin
If I can't help falling in love with you?

Like a river flows
Surely to the sea
Darling, so it goes
Some things are meant to be

Take my hand
Take my whole life too
For I can't help falling in love with you
For I can't help falling in love with you.

Elvis Presley

Listen to Elvis Presley singing '*Can't Help Falling in Love*' on You Tube or your mobile phone. And sing along to the panio music, Rich Asians Soundtrack - '*Can't help falling in love.*' Top it all off with Jim Reeves song '*I can't stop loving you.*'

I Can't Stop Loving You

I can't stop loving you
I've made up my mind
To live in memori-i-ies
Of old lonesome time

I can't stop wanting you
It's useless to say
So I'll just live my life
In dreams of yesterday

Those happy hours
That we once knew
Though long ago
Still make me blue

They say that time
Heals a broken heart
But time has stood still
Since we've been apart

I can't stop loving you
Done made up my mind
To live in memories
Of old lonesome time

Just can't stop wanting you
It's useless to say
I'll just live my life
In dreams of yesterday...

Jim Reeves

CHAPTER 7

OUR BOOK

PART 1 OUR BOOK

The love story that infatuates the couple only came about because the author, Daisy Snow, nick name Daisy/Meret, wrote her original treatise to the world

*Matriarch and World War III - A 9/11 Incursion
Internal State Terrorism in Australia*

from a metaphysical perspective. Padre's understood her disposition. His publishing company, URLink Print and Media, wanted to re-publish her book as happened. Padre assisted, motivated and inspired Daisy/Meret to such a degree that her book became 'our book' as is the title of this love story. The President of Russia, Vladimir Putin, gave their book some prominence by invading Russia's neighbour, eastern Ukraine, with all its military might. His intention was to wreck that country as an apparent consequence of the failure of the United States in its invasion of Afghanistan. Western Countries are not necessarily unbeatable.

Had Padre and Meret not been separated, they would have collaborated on the military destruction of eastern Ukraine and the displacement of millions of people who fled that country. The destruction of the buildings and towns and cities in eastern Ukraine was advertised to the rest of the world. Western countries provided millions of dollars of war equipment to Ukraine to fight the Russian military machine. What was not advertised in the media to any great extent was that Russia provided buses at shopping centres to take the population to the safety of Russia itself. The millions of dollars of grain that Russia took or 'stole' from Ukraine could be understood as necessary to feed those who escaped to Russia.

The imprecise or open-ended problem is that the reasons Vladimir Putin provided to the world that explain why he chose to invade and attack eastern Ukraine have been completely overshadowed and ignored in the media. Politicians and the people in power in all opposing countries in the world capitalize on the destruction of Ukraine in their efforts to provide money and military equipment to Russia's estranged enemy. They don't want World War III* to be fought in their own countries.

Like the Holy War of the 21st Century, the misinformation that prevails in the news in Western countries all over the world is designed to blame Russia without question. Democracy requires the masses to accept what the politicians dictate, like it or lump it. What is happening in the world in this warmongering year of 2022 would certainly give Padre and Meret something to talk about if they could only find each other. His advice and counsel is surely missed. The Russia-Ukraine War as explained below is really another episode of World War III and props up or upholds the arguments written in their book.

THE RUSSIA-UKRAINE WAR

from a metaphysical perspective

* Putin advised that the Russia-Ukraine War against the West is an extension of World War II because the Nazis have obtained power in Western Countries.

Russia invaded Ukraine on 24th February this year in 2022. The media focuses on the horrific destruction in the country. That is why Western countries took a stand against the military intent of Russia by providing billions of dollars of military equipment to Ukraine regardless of the consequence of initiating a battlefield for World War III. The people are left in the dark in Australia because the reasons for the war are ignored. Neither the media nor the politicians in Australia explain anything. They ignore the reasons for the War—Genocide, cultural aggression and the Nazis in power in Western Countries. Eastern Ukraine was intent on joining the North Atlantic Treaty Organization, NATO, and becoming a Western nation. The United States of America could then establish a military base close to the boarder of Russia. That was the existential threat.

PUBLIC CONSENSSES:

Representative Democracy and Autocracy or even Communism require the public mind to be manipulated so that those who hold power can be re-elected or reinstated to continue their governance and their leadership whatever their cause. The highest number of votes in Western countries does not mean that the best decision has been reached. The media, formal education and propaganda work their wiles and their scams to seduce even the best minds in the community and in academia. Russia is not necessarily any different.

Lecturers at university in Australia if not in other countries must teach and verify official government policies and arguments. The media in Western countries sets the table to propagate the determinations of white collar capitalists and the leaders in the community and in government. When the political party in power is voted out at elections and the contestant party is voted in, policies change. The people are required to assume a different line of reasoning. Democracy requires that kind of thinking.

Communist China was demoted in the Menzies era in Australia from 1949 to 1966 for precisely the same reason. Communism as a system of government has been denounced in Australia for generations. That is why the Federal Parliament of Australia and

the media focus on the methods that Russia is using to wreck eastern Ukraine instead of examining the reasons for the war.

UNITED NATIONS:

On Friday 6th May 2022 the United Nations Security Council made a unanimous decision for Russian troops to stop fighting in Ukraine so that a resolution for the on-going conflict could be found. The reasons for the war, however, were not considered. Videos of the destruction in Ukraine witness the horrendous suffering of the people. The United Nations emphasized the humanitarian right of the people in Ukraine to live according to their own principles and morality. It did not call for any comparable right of Russia to be protected from the cultural aggression of Ukraine's Western ideologies and intentions that threatened Russia internally and externally.

VICTORY DAY – RUSSIA:

During the celebration on Victory Day on 9th May 2022 in Russia over the defeat of Nazi Germany after World War II, President Vladimir Putin supported the military invasion of Ukraine. His message to the Russian People was that they *quote*:

..... could keep living their lives without the need to prepare for a wider conflict with the West.

He also said that *quote*:

..... people are prepared to support the war while sitting at home in front of the TV but that they are not at all prepared to go and fight.

The point is that Vladimir Putin restated his claim that *quote*:

..... attacking Ukraine was “inevitable” and “the only correct decision.”

His speech was a call to battle and he referred to the defenders in Ukraine as Nazis. The Kremlin regarded the war as *quote*:

..... a continuation of Russia's fight against evil in World War II, which it calls the Great Patriotic War.

The Russia-Ukraine War was thereby given 'a greater sense of moral purpose'.

On the other side of the world, however, in the United States of America President Biden's administration was *quote*:

Pressing Taiwan to buy weapons that are more suited to asymmetric* warfare against China.

Russia's Victory Day conflicts with the resolutions made in the United Nations for a peaceful resolution as does the political goings-on in the United States of America. The Russia-Ukraine War therefore has a greater sense of purpose, all things considered.

According to THE GUARDIAN on 14th May, 2022 in the article 'Russia Ukraine War: what we know on day 83 of the invasion' *quote*:

Russia's invasion of Ukraine has abruptly transformed the world. Millions of people have already fled. A new Iron Curtain is grinding into place. An economic war deepens, as the military conflict escalates, civilian casualties rise and evidence of horrific war crimes mounts.

Journalists in Ukraine are providing round-the-clock news of the war to the whole world. Various countries in Europe are joining NATO to gain

* Asymmetrical warfare refers to the unconventional military strategies used by a military force when it fights a more sophisticated army. Guerrilla warfare, the 9/11 terrorist attacks and the war in Afghanistan are some examples.

protection from Russia, and Western countries are issuing economic sanctions against Russia.

The tide has turned. The Coronavirus Pandemic was just an intermediate between the Holy War and the Russia-Ukraine War against the West, just like International Human Rights was the transitional period between the Vietnam War and the Holy War. Warmongers plan for an intermediate period between world wars.

According to Putin, the Western sanctions against Russia are provoking a global economic crisis that is driven by oversized political ambitions and Russophobia. He also argued that Western elites are sacrificing the rest of the world to preserve their own global dominion. Claims that Putin is a war criminal are no more than hear say.

THE RUSSIA-UKRAINE WAR *TIME LINE*

The author updated her original treatise to the world,

*Matriarch and World War III - A 9/11 Incursion
Internal State Terrorism in Australia*

from a metaphysical perspective because religious and political conspiracies, cultural traditions and professional L.G.B.T.+* organizations stand behind the vicissitudes of the times in today's Western World. They conspired against President Vladimir Putin's Russia-Ukraine War. Identifying oneself as an L.G.B.T.+ person in Russia is now a crime. The same applies to China.

Logic doesn't explain anything and in particular the Holy War of the 21st Century that began World War III. The metaphysical perspective does because that is the point of view that was used when the holy books were written.

* The L.G.B.T.+ people comprise the lesbians, gays, bisexuals and transgender people that have aggressively taken Western countries by storm. The '+' in the terminology refers to paedophilia.

When the author was studying Modern Asian Studies at Griffith University in the 1970's the L.G.B.T.+ advocates (the political clubs that promoted feminism and homosexuality) made group decisions like the Roman Catholic Church for their members to enter all political parties in Australia to promote their cause and their ambitions so that laws would be endorsed in parliamentary legislation that justified their once demoted and/or ostracized cultural behaviours.

Formal education and the cultural aggression of the West imposed what was once taboo on the general public. The acclaimed democratic right of the Australian people to tell parliament what to do was overshadowed with autocracy—the dominant rule and control of parliament or a prime minister or a premier. The conspiracy treads close to dictatorship.

There is a *time line* in the political jargon that has altered our course of history. In the *first place*, everything changed after 9/11. The then President of the United States of America, George W. Bush, said, “Who is not for us is against us.” No individual and no country in the world was game to oppose the American 9/11 revenge that targeted Afghanistan as a matter of course—that is, no one wanted to confront the greatest military machine in the world.

According to the quasi-scientific perspective of metaphysics that is unknown in public universities, three factors need to be in play to create some predicament or scenario that might not transpire on its own accord. The same applies to World War III. The *first encounter* was the 9/11 attack on the United States of America on the world protest day against Capitalism, then called S/11. That is, on 11th September 2001, now called 9/11.

The Twin Towers that were demolished were the Jewish icons of capitalism. The quandary is that 9/11 was advertised to the world as a foreign military attack on America. The wealthy Arab, Osama bin Laden, was construed as the mastermind behind the greatest military attack in history. Osama had built up and propagated his Islamic al Qaeda military organisation to target the American people for revenge. He was the obvious target and had taken refuge in Afghanistan to build up his army.

In early February 2020 a new normal or style of living replaced the old because the Coronavirus Pandemic threatened the lives of everyone, regardless of status or country. That was the *second* invincible or immovable *change* in civilization and civility. A new normal rose because of the need for quarantines, social distancing, masks, and lockdown and lockout laws to safeguard the people from the highly infectious disease.

Millions died and millions were infected from either

- (a) the original coronavirus that was advertised as stemming from Wuhan in China, or from
- (b) the various strains of the genetic coronavirus vaccines.

China gave the world the genetic code of the coronavirus micro-organism. That is why chemical companies were able to manufacture untested vaccines to be injected in nearly every person in the world. Thousands of people in Australia including nurses and teachers refused to be infected with the coronavirus jab. They were locked out of government and other buildings and became unemployable because of their refusals.

The *third change* in world history or transformation occurred on 24th February this year in 2022 when the Russian army invaded Ukraine. Vladimir Putin, the President of Russia, advised the world that the Nazis came to Ukraine after World War II and were organized to conquer the sovereignty of all countries in a world, just like Hitler. The Nazis had gained power in Western countries and planned to establish a military base in Ukraine to attack Russia. That conspiracy dates back to the agreement made between Nazi Germany and the Allies to end World War II. The word ‘conspiracy’ is used in politics and in government to avoid an investigation of any facts at hand.

The Genocide that is happening in all Western countries at the present time follows Hitler’s footsteps. He made euthanasia laws to kill the old, the ill, the disabled, the Jews, the gypsies and the vulnerable who did not contribute to the economy of Nazi Germany. The money saved from health and welfare care allowed

Hitler to build up his own army. Those who lost their jobs because of the elimination of the needy, the useless and the unwanted transferred to the army. Workers need jobs and are rarely prepared to sacrifice their lives and their families by refusing to work for a legally questionable or immoral cause.

The same euthanasia scenario effectively transpired in Ukraine and Western countries because of the legal enactment of the policies of the International Euthanasia Movement that targets and kills selected involuntary people who do not want to die as well as the voluntary. Australia imports medical staff from 3rd World Countries to murder euthanasia targeted civilians in mental hospitals. The said foreigners are qualified to murder Australians in cold blood, regardless of the 'No, No, No, No' screams of those being murdered with a lethal injection. The details are explained in the author's book *Euthanasia Rebutted: NO 'right to life' in Australia* - pen name, Daisy Snow.

Russia was aware of what was going on in Nazi Germany before World War II, but did nothing. That is why Nazi Germany attacked Russia. Vladimir Putin was not prepared to allow the same misfortune to happen all over again. And that is why he attacked Ukraine with the military force of Russia to wreck eastern Ukraine. The intention of the people in eastern Ukraine to become a Western country was seen as a threat to Russia. If Ukraine became a Western country, the United States of America could establish a military base close to the boarder of Russia. That was the existential threat. The thousands of civilians who have been killed in the onslaught of the Russia-Ukraine War have put an end to eastern Ukraine becoming a Western country, at least in the mean time.

The cultural aggression of the West had forced euthanasia and homosexuality and its counterparts on the masses in Western countries as well as all the personal and sexual behaviours that were once illegal in every country in the world. Such practices destroy civilization. Russia was under attack because eastern Ukraine was used as a springboard to infiltrate Russia with its propaganda and cultural repression and revolution. That is, the cultural aggression of Western countries had forced euthanasia and homosexuality on

the people, collectively, as well as all the personal behaviours that were once illegal in all countries in the world.

To Reaffirm:

Russia is attacking Ukraine because Ukraine was used as a springboard to infiltrate Russia with its aggressive cultural and political controversy that was imposed on the masses in Western countries.

International Human Rights are used as loopholes and procedures in today's world to defeat a country and its traditional culture. Islam is also doing that. There is no protection in International Human Rights from the excesses of those rules or laws.

The tables have turned because according to Putin, the Allies are now on the same side as the former World War II Nazis. That is why they are providing military re-enforcements to Ukraine. What Putin has done is that he has affirmed that the New-World Order and the white collar capitalist foundations that plan to establish a fascist and administrative One-World Government on the whole world, are really continuations of World War II.*

The Muslims are not the only contesters against that globalization conspiracy anymore, so are the Russians. Russia has had its say because the Russia-Ukraine War is against the West. To argue precisely, Globalization is not a conspiracy theory. The new-Nazis in control in Western parliaments and in their governments, departments and systems use that argument to avoid an investigation of their own conspiracies, goings-on and questionable activities.

Russia and China have come forward to oppose a One-World Government domination of the world to enslave the world under a fascist and offensive or degenerative government administration. Vladimir Putin said that he is a backer—that is, against genocide and the obscene behaviour of the L.G.B.T.+ people and the fascism of the new-Nazis that control Western governments. What Putin found supports and backs what the author found herself as

* Italy and Japan backed Hitler in World War II as did the Pope.

explained in her *Matriarch and World War III* book and in her third book *Euthanasia Rebutted: NO 'right to life' in Australia*.

What personage and what religion backed Hitler was never acknowledge or announced to the world to consider. A truce was made between the Allies and the Nazis to end World War II, but the public were not told the details. That is why the religious One-World Order that backed Hitler and put him in power before and during World War II is hidden behind Secrecy Provisions, somewhat in International Law. The face of this religious and political organization—its camouflaged and invisible or imperceptible hierarchy—has what appears to the naive as a contradiction in terms and in reality. That is why the ordinary person can't comprehend the illusion.

The health authorities in Melbourne and in Australia who dictate their counter-coronavirus social rules to parliament have already mentioned the One-World Order that conspires to establish a fascist and administrative One-World Government on the whole world, the same as Hitler. Russia opposes that power, control and domination or supremacy as does China and Islam.

The *third contingency* or unforeseen event, the Russia-Ukraine War, has toppled the world into the realization that a nuclear war is eminent in the near future, but that has not stopped the West in its tracks. Governments and parliaments in Western countries are providing heavy military aid to Ukraine to ensure that a nuclear war cannot be undone or prevented or put on hold in any way, shape or form.

The media in Western countries is used to black-washed the people with the military wrecking of eastern Ukraine to connive and engineer or machinate their consent to the inevitability of a nuclear war between the super powers. Vladimir Putin used the word 'machinate' in his explanation that Western countries have hardwired the masses into accepting the fascist and degenerative policies that aspired and allowed Hitler to venture on a World War II conquest.

The disquiet should be that the religious order that backed Hitler before World War II used its power in the informal decision-

making organizations of government bureaucracies in Australia and in other Western countries to give the new-Nazis high political positions in government. That is why the Federal Parliament of Australia completely overlooked Russia's published reasons for the war.

Review the article *Pull My Leg Another Time* in the text box above on Page 123 that concords with Vladimir Putin's assertion that the Russia-Ukraine War is an extension of World War II. It was published on Page 2 of the author's original Matriarch and World War III book and Page 10 of her updated URLink edition. The revealing verse from the Koran, Surah 16.89 as stated on Pages 221 - 222 of this book was also part and parcel of that text box about Hitler. It pertains to today's world. Mass education world wide has given people targeted by the government a means to voice concerns about the extent of government corruption and sabotage in his or her own country. All governments are known to be corrupt. There is no contortion about that.

THE THREE HEADED RIOT DEMON

On 29th April, 2020 Pastor Andrews from Miami in the United States of America emailed a question to all of his constituents and Prayer Warrior Insiders around the world including the author. Her real name is Meret-Field Sally-Brown; her pen name is Daisy Snow and her nick name in her Al Cole and Benji Cole radio interviews, USA, is Daisy/Meret.

Pastor Andrews had an horrific dream about the doings of the chaos and destruction demon that appeared to be closer to reality than real life itself. The demonic entity emerged before him in his dream. It had three heads and seven arms that were like snakes that slivered around him tempting him to be afraid. Instead of subjecting himself to the beast, Pastor Andrews had faith in his protector through the divine telepathic communication within that is available to everyone - prayer. He stood his ground and pierced fiercely into the red glowing eyes of the beast. The hideous beast began to laugh as if uncontrolled and without reservation. That is

why Pastor Andrews confronted the evil beast with the question, “Why do you laugh?”

The answer was, “Because America is fighting against itself. The riots I started will destroy your Great Nation. And the devil will have his way.” That was when Pastor Andrews realised that he was standing before the beast of chaos and destruction.

The beast wanted nothing other than Americans antagonistic amongst themselves and divided so that their great nation would crumble into chaos and hostility. Pastor Andrews rebuked the evil spirit and began to pray in tongues. That was when the beast disappeared, vanished. The dreamer woke up. He felt and believed that the Holy Spirit sent him that dream as a message and a ‘wake up call.’ The thoughts that entered the meditative mind of the dreamer were that peaceful protesters have good intentions and want nothing more than to bring about peace.

The question is always ‘peace at what cost?’ Pastor Andrews contemplated that their voice and what they stand for was drowned out by the enemy, that is, the enemy of mankind that wants rioting and looting to continue. At this time in history the mess the world is in goes beyond problems in the community. A country can be conquered internally these days. Russia wasn’t prepared to observe the evidence at hand and do nothing to protect itself. That is why that country invaded Ukraine. The encumbrance of the West to arm Ukraine to the hilt will only hasten up a nuclear war that will shake the earth as Pastor Andrews advises is foretold in the Bible itself.

Such dreams, as the one encountered by the visionary Pastor, metaphysically speaking, are really formal and constructive messages from beyond the grave that deserve serious consideration. The dreamer asked his followers to pray for a resolution because the future of the United States and the rest of the world might depend on it. What Pastor Andrews required was for his dream to be interpreted. Daisy/Meret conceded. She emailed her answer to him as follows, but has explained that in greater detail below because the world needs to understand the reasons for the military

destruction of Ukraine. *If the Nazis are not stopped, the rest of the world will end up being wrecked just like eastern Ukraine.*

The actual wording of Pastor Andrew's dream is as follows:

Last night I had a horrific dream.
In my dream, a demonic entity appeared before me.
He had 3 heads and 7 arms, which were like
snakes that slithered around me...
Tempting me to be afraid.
But I had faith in Our Protector...
And stood my ground as I looked fiercely
into its glowing red eyes.
Then the hideous beast began to laugh uncontrollably...
"Why do you laugh?" I confronted the evil spirit.
"Because America is fighting against itself. The
riots I started will destroy your Great Nation.
And the devil will have his way," it said.
I realized I was with the **spirit of chaos and destruction...**
Who wants nothing more than to see Americans
divided amongst ourselves...
And this Great Nation to crumble.
So I rebuked the evil spirit and began to pray in tongues.
Then, suddenly, he vanished...
And I woke up.

EMAIL TO PASTOR ANDREWS

29th April, 2022

Dear Pastor Andrew and Prayer Warrior Insiders,

I can interpret your dream. I learnt to interpret dreams a long time ago. I kept a pencil and paper near my bed for a year. Whenever I had a dream I would wake up and write it down. I then compared the dream to what happened to me in the next few weeks. At the

time I was taking Vitamin B complex. It contained Vitamin B6. Vitamin B6 helps to remember dreams.

About a year later I woke up one morning really happy about my new baby. I walked around my apartment for 2 hours as happy as Larry. And then I panicked. Where is my new baby? I searched everywhere, but no baby. A baby in a dream means something new. I sold my unit, brought a truck, turned it into a mobile home unit and lived on the streets in Melbourne for 10 years. I completed my Master of Educational Policy and Administration degree on the streets of Melbourne. I investigated homelessness.

The point is that your dream is all about the fact that the world is in crisis, once again. According to ancient times as revealed in Christian Jacq's novel *Ramses: The Son of the Light*, the goddess of justice, *Ma'at*, gave the Pharaoh and therefore world leaders the commission to rule their constituents with justice. The Universal Law and therefore the Cosmic Law of *Ma'at* has to be followed because justice itself and alone has the strength to hold the world together.

There is no justice in Genocide. It is known in Secret Societies, fraternal organizations and the Holy Books that countries that practice euthanasia and homosexuality are destroyed. Vladimir Putin explained that those said cultural behaviours had been imposed on Western People through cultural aggression. He is correct. The abolition of the Death Penalty in Australia, for instance, was only endorsed in parliamentary legislation to protect convicted criminals. There was no need to protect the innocent from the Death Penalty in the olden days because the innocent were not murdered by the government intentionally as they are today, that is, in Western countries.

The categories of people who undergo euthanasia in Europe and now in Australia include the aged, the targeted, the unwanted and the vulnerable. The author explained all of these things in her *Euthanasia Rebutted* book. According to Vladimir Putin what is happening in the world today is the same as happened in Nazi Germany before World War II. He is correct. The bureaucrats in power in government in Western countries use the same type of administrative strategies

to control and manipulate the people. They share these techniques in their administrative seminars. A war had to be fought and won before Hitler could be stopped. Invading Ukraine, because the West was using that country as a springboard to infiltrate Russia with its cultural aggression, is therefore logical and necessary.

The Allies are arming the Nazis in Ukraine for a conflict so that a One-World Government can be inflicted on the whole world. The Coronavirus Pandemic was only an intermediate crisis between the Holy War and the next crisis, an extension of World War III. That is the major problem that the world was facing when Pastor Andrews was shaken in alarm because of his horrific and ghastly dream. The Declaration of Human Rights was the intermediary between the Vietnam War and the Holy War. Warmongers use the same procedures to create or advance another war. Democratic countries require the people to forget the last war so that another can be envisaged. That is why there is a need for the public to focus on some other crisis in between times. The majority are easily fooled.

CHAPTER 7 OUR BOOK PART 2

PASTOR ANDREWS' DREAM

A Mystical and Metaphysical Interpretation

Number three—the three heads—refers to creation. There has to be three things or three factors altogether for something to be created. That is why the Beast was laughing so strongly and with gusto and amusement. The Devil will surely have his way!

The number seven—the seven snake-like arms—refers to mysticism and/or the occult world—the 'WE' in the Koran. The Beast resides in the Netherworld.

The three heads of the riot demon refers to

- (a) Islamic Countries - as long term, cold-war religious and political contestants, and
- (b) Russia and China - as Communist Countries, and
- (c) Western Countries including Ukraine, a country armed by the West, and Israel, a country sanctioned by the West.

Eastern Ukraine was trying to become a Western nation. That would mean that the USA would have a military base close to the border of Russia. The USA wouldn't tolerate a Russian military base close to its borders. One of the author's son's workers is Russian. That is how we know why Russia invaded Ukraine.

Note the author's written transcripts of her Benji Cole radio interview, USA, below. It is about her Euthanasia Rebutted book—pen name, Daisy Snow. URLink Print and Media published that book. It explains Genocide in Australia and the deception.

Vladimir Putin found that the Nazis were organized in Ukraine. They were following Hitler's footsteps in that they were issuing laws to kill the needy and the vulnerable, per se. The author found herself that Western countries are using euthanasia laws just like Hitler to kill the unwanted and the needy. That is, Western countries are being programmed these days with emotional and compassionate arguments that are regarded as professional rather than political or hearsay. The public does not have a say. The democratic right of the people to tell parliament what to do does not count. That is why Vladimir Putin said that he is a backer. He is backing people like the author who are targeted for euthanasia death in Australia.

According to the dictionary, the meaning of the word Nazi is:

A member of the National Socialist German Worker's Party

It was founded in 1919. Adolf Hitler obtained political control of Germany in 1933 by operating under the Nazi Party. His dictatorship was based on the principles of

- (a) a religious style belief in the supremacy of Hitler as Fuhrer, and
- (b) total control of the people especially over their cultural, economic and political activity, and
- (c) anti-Semitism.*

The Jews were segregated from the rest of the population, restricted in what occupations they could perform and were prohibited from owning land. They were regarded as a separate race of people that could never assimilate into European society. Estimations are that 200,000 to 6,000,000 Jews were killed in the Holocaust. The numbers who were killed vary because records were destroyed at the end of World War II.

The author was lassoed into the neo-Nazi organization in the 1990's because she used to sing protest songs outside the Family Court in Melbourne. The Nazi leader had been ordained by the ...can't say his name or title for legal reasons... to be the next Hitler in Victoria if not in the world. He is now in Queensland if he is still alive.

The euthanasia Premier of Victoria is obviously just another person who has been ordained to be the next Hitler. He used emotion and compassion in the Parliament of Victoria in 2017 to cause euthanasia laws to be legislated in parliament. Although he is a staunch Catholic, he claims that he did not breach Roman Catholic theology. This is because Catholics are protected from being murdered by the government because their religion denounces euthanasia. They can protect their own because they hold power in a number of religious informal decision-making organizations of government bureaucracies in Australia.

* The term *anti-Semitism* was coined in the 19th Century as Judeophobia, hatred of the Jews and fear of their reprisals.

Notwithstanding the above, the author explained in her Euthanasia Rebutted book that she once held one of Hitler's administration books in her hands. It had original pictures of Hitler's administrators in it. Some pictures were missing. There was one with Hitler and the Pope. The Roman Catholic Church is beyond reproach in Australia and in other Western countries because it is the authority on Ethics. That ethical consideration explains why the Nazi's were able to

- firstly*, disassociate from the notoriety of their Crimes against Humanity and Genocide, World War II convictions, and
- secondly*, infiltrate all political parties in Australia and more than likely in other Western countries.

No one is supposed to be above the law in Western countries, but the hierarchy in religion are largely untouchable.

The Nazis switched sides because they lost World War II. The power of their religious affiliations gave them the authority and the prerogative to climb the political ladder of success. That is the method that was used to thrust the Nazis into leadership roles in government in Australia and invariably in other Western countries. Putin is right. The new-Nazis rule Western countries. That is why they are arming Ukraine.

The author explained in her books from the point of view of religion that the Devil had a plan. He needed a religion where everyone in his church was going to Heaven and everyone else was going to Hell. The method used for that church to gain power in the world and to destroy humanity was sex, babies included. The name of that particular church is concealed for legal reasons. That unnamed church is notorious in the public arena in Australia and in parliament because of its paedophilia.

The Royal Commission into paedophilia in that church confirmed this, but they did not tell the public about the power the church holds in government child welfare organizations. Secrecy Provisions prevail. That is why the Royal Commission advised the

public that selected and targeted children are still being sodomized in government child welfare organizations in Australia. The government in Australia introduced the Merit System to try to retain their power in government, but it did not work because of the interview. Anyone who was not of the same religion was regarded as not the right type of person. Adelaide is known in the public arena as the paedophile capital of Australia.

The Russian President, Vladimir Putin, advised the whole world that there is Genocide in Ukraine! Genocide is also happening in Western countries including Australia and is on the rise. Putin is correct. What has come to light, moreover, is that the Nazis in Ukraine and in Western countries hold power in their systems of government that has allowed the unadulterated murder of the innocent—Genocide. They kill the targeted and the unwanted, not just the terminally ill.

The name or title of the leader of that church that backs the Nazis can't be revealed because of legal constraints. His religious order has informal decision-making power in government in Western countries and in the community. That is why he was able and is able to exploit his religious and administrative authority to guarantee that the new-Nazis obtained powerful positions in Western countries just like the previous backer of Nazi Germany in Hitler's time.

An explanation of the way the administrative system works is necessary:

The informal decision-making organizations of government bureaucracies in Australia and in other Western countries are religious or fraternal in persuasion and/or in membership.

That is the correct academic way to explain why that 'universal' church holds power in government and in parliament. Vladimir Putin is correct. The Nazis hold power in Western countries these days.

An explanation of the transition of the power of the neo-Nazis from Hitler's time to the conceded power that the new-Nazis hold in

Western countries in today's world can be understood from ancient times. Christian Jacq explained that in his Egyptian novel *Ramses: The Son of the Light*:

The Hittites in ancient times were not simple-minded savages. They tried to achieve their goals through open confrontation—war. Because that did not work, they switched their military strategies to peaceful ones. That is, they worked from within the country by promoting the cause and the concerns of the disgruntled. By so doing they were able to turn the country against itself. It was just a matter of years before they were ready to spring the trap and lift up their ugly heads again.

According to Ramses' father, the Pharaoh Seti, when Ramses becomes Pharaoh he will face powerful enemies because man is too fond of evil. Ramses was advised to look inwardly for strength and courage to prevail.

Democratic parliaments in the West don't seek advice from the people unless it is only for show. They follow the advice of professionals and the bureaucrats in their government departments and in their system of government. The mere fact that the informal organizations of government bureaucracies are religious or fraternal in persuasion and/or membership allows the church that backed Hitler to authenticate itself and its fascist intentions in governance in Australia and as it seems in other Western countries.

Pharaoh Seti also advised his son to *quote*:

Be the falcon soaring in the sky, my son. See with the falcon's eyes.

That is why the pharaoh is pictured on the front cover of Jacq's book *Ramses* wearing the falcon's headdress. The logic and secularism

of the professionals and academics in modern and post-modern times argue differently. Nevertheless, logic cannot find answers to complex problems because one thing follows another in logic. The restrictions imposed on politicians and public servants in Western countries restrain their ability and freedom to comprehend the underhanded. That is why the neo-Nazis were able to reform and take leadership amongst their former adversaries. They are called the new-Nazis in this 21st Century and period of crises and uncertainty.

Pharaoh Seti's first born son, Shaanar, argued against the soldiers and the die-hard military. He claimed that military men want to dominate by force, but found, *quote*:

War was not a lasting means of exercising power; sooner or later conquered nations turned the tables on their conquerors.

And that is what has happened. Hitler and the Nazis lost World War II, but they made a deal with the Allies in power and were therefore able to reinstate their losses and consolidate their shattered power and work towards a time in the not-to-distant future when they could turn the tables and work from within their former enemies, the Allies, to reaffirm their goals and win the cold war of perseverance. World War III is therefore just an extension of World War II. Vladimir Putin was right to jump the gun and defend Russia from the upcoming hostilities of their attackers who switched their military strategies to peaceful ones to gain an undisclosed advantage. The cultural aggression of the West is a peaceful 'military' strategy designed to change the nature of humanity.

THE SNAKES IN THE PASTOR'S DREAM

The seven snakes that Pastor Andrew saw in his dream were the slivering arms of the beast, the demon. They bear a resemblance to the Western countries that are giving billions of dollars of military weapons and ammunition to the Nazis in Ukraine, but the Russian

snake might include China. It takes at least two sides to fight a war. The point is that China is a Communist country and is on the same side as Russia, but as yet is a neutral country. A snake in a dream usually symbolizes something negative, like deception. Wisdom and enlightenment can be gained by understanding the meaning of seeing snakes in a dream.

The Beast is laughing his head off because it is so funny, at least from his point of view and from the point of view of the said church and the new-Nazis in power in Western countries. According to Putin the war is against the West because of the Nazis in power in Western countries. We fight against ourselves!

What is happening today is worse than World War I, World War II and the Vietnam War combined.

The author has an ability to go beyond academia and what the government dictates. That is why she is able to explain just what is happening in the world both globally and politically. She has explained these formalities in her books. The Allies fought World War II to stop the Nazis from gaining total control of the whole world. Think of the cost and the sacrifice! The tables have turned as explained in the booklet 'Dajjal: The False Messiah' as written by Imam Ibn Katheer (London. Al-Firdous Ltd., 2001).

What is so funny from the point of view of the three headed demon is that the people of the world who were once against Nazi Germany, are now supporting the Nazis. Daisy explained in the original version of her book *Matriarch and World War III: Internal State Terrorism in Australia* that Western governments are organizing and promoting a fascist and administrative One-World Government to take total control of the world. That is what Hitler tried to do.

Australia is on the brink of surrendering its health sovereignty to the World Health Organization, WHO. Countries that do that are one step closer to losing their sovereignty to be an independent country, absolutely. The global and political step after that is the domination of a fascist and administrative One-World Government System, Hitler Style.

What the author found in the Bible and in religion is that the world needs sovereign nations and many languages to stop someone

like Hitler, the Devil or Dajjal the false Messiah from gaining total control of humanity. The Socialists and the Nazis are steadfast in their efforts to do just that. The author understands that the Democrats hold the Socialists and the International Socialists in high esteem in the United States. The author obtained her information about 9/11 before that military catastrophe actually happened from the International Socialists. It all happened on the world international protest day against capitalism. The world forgot that fact.

Then there is the Coronavirus Pandemic. It has all the idiosyncrasies of biological warfare. The micro-organization was man-made* and can be transmitted or transplanted anywhere. Western parliaments blame the people. The vaccine is a genetic man-made virus and more than likely accounts for all the various strains of the disease. Stanford University advised the world in 2001 that the greatest threat to the world in the 21st Century is biological warfare. Daisy explained most of these things in her books. It stands to reason that white collar capitalist foundations manufactured the virus to decrease the number of people in the world and to take total control of humanity. Blaming Wuhan in China for the virus might not be correct.

A country can be conquered these days when its economy fails. Australia is in debt for a trillion dollars because of the measures taken by parliament; the USA is in debt for trillions of dollars. That is, the new-Nazis in parliament in Western countries are attacking the world according to the dictates of health authorities. That is also why the Beast can't stop laughing. It is incredibly funny. The Allies are now on the same side as the Nazi Party! The tables have turned. Read Imam Katheer's booklet *Dajjal: The False Messiah*. ALSO see the author's Website:

www.daisysnow9-11books.com

* Dr. David Martin provided details to the European Parliament International in Brussels on 3 May 2023 that Coronavirus was engineered by black biology as a bio-terrorism, bio-weapon hijacked from nature.

Some of Daisy Snow's other books and items will be posted on that Web Page.

ANALOGIES FOR THE DEMON

The red eyes of the demon need to be questioned and explained. The author saw red eyes when she was talking to a man in a country town late one night a long time ago. What happened was that she then found herself in a trance driving on a strange road. She therefore said the Lord's Prayer aloud over and over again without stopping and drove to her mother's place. She was usually not welcome there, but she used some excuse. She didn't want to go to her empty house.

The peaceful protesters in the Pastor's meditation just after his dream experience also need some explanation. Peaceful protesting doesn't work anymore. All the peaceful protest methods were used up in the Vietnam War Protests. The next step therefore has to be taken. According to the International Community, that means blowing up buildings*. Our forefathers and foremothers fought hard for years on end to give us freedom and liberty, but that has been taken away from us. Fascism does that. But the people are sitting peacefully on the fence doing nothing! They have been brainwashed with formal education and can't think for themselves.

And what does all of this mean to me, the author, real name Meret-Field Sally-Brown, as per Pastor Andrew's question? What is happening in the world supports and justifies the first edition of my book *Matriarch and World War III - Internal State Terrorism in Australia*. My revised edition was published by URLink Print and Media. The author, Meret-Field pen name Daisy Snow, was one of those people in Melbourne who knew about 9/11 before it actually happened. She explained all of that in her *Matriarch and WW III* book. Osama bin Laden did not mastermind 9/11, but the Muslims are using loopholes in International Human Rights as military strategies. The author explains these things in her books. The One-World Order as recognized in government in Australia is allowing

* Putin is blowing up buildings in eastern Ukraine.

Muslims to take over Australia because their religion and their subservience are based on slavery. We don't have a hope because our countries are not democratic anymore.

ALSO the number 7:

According to the quasi-science of metaphysics, the number seven refers to mysticism. There can be more than one meaning in a prediction or in a dream.

A prediction in the Bible can also be a warning to cause an action to be taken to prevent what might happen from happening.

Consider the possibility that the Russia-Ukraine War against the West will escalate to a nuclear war because of the billions of dollars of military equipment given to the Nazis in Ukraine. The ... can't mention his name or title for legal reasons ... leader of his 'universal' church backs the new-Nazis. That is why the new-Nazis in Ukraine receive help from Western and Christian countries. To some, that is impossible or a mystery, but not to others.

Consider the meaning of *magog* and *gog* in the Bible:

In the quasi-science of Metaphysics and Al Chemistry, any nation or *gog* is considered to be less powerful than god. The sound of 'd' at the end of the word 'god' was therefore changed to the softer sound of 'g' to represent any less powerful nation.

Furthermore, the sound of the vowel 'ma' in metaphysics means 'mother'. Communism is like the mother of Socialism.

So *magog* for Russia AND *gog* for Ukraine and Western nations. Vladimir Putin said that the Russian War against Ukraine was a War against the West. That is because the new-Nazis have obtained an unrestricted power in Western countries. Ukraine was once under Russian control, hence *gog*! It's endeavour to become a

Western country implicates all Western nations. Socialism has been imposed on Western countries as well as 'cultural aggression' and the fascism of the Nazis.

***Please be aware that according to quasi-scientific metaphysical principles there is a need to see what happens in the world AFTER a dream experience to ascertain the real meaning of the dream and the message it contains.

NOTE that just after the author finished reading Pastor Andrews's email about his dream experience she received a briefing from the *New York Times* about the Russia-Ukraine War. There were seven countries mentioned in that briefing. In that respect there were seven slivering and deceptive snakes in the news.

The intention of Western countries to intervene in the war to assist the Nazis in Ukraine can be understood from the Pastor's dream to be the following countries and organizations, but that would also include Russia:

- The first snake: European Union embargo on Russian Oil
- The second snake: Britain to send 8,000 troops to Europe
- The third snake: NATO to supply heavy weapons to Ukraine
- The fourth snake: Biden and his Western allies (i.e. the socialists) Biden requested \$33 billion to provide Ukraine with weapons—that is, the USA and NATO are equipping Ukraine with weapons to fight Russia.
- The fifth snake: Germany to send heavy weapons to Ukraine
- The sixth snake: Rescue mission organized by Jewish groups around the world, but also human rights officials and investigators sending resources to Ukraine
- The seventh snake: Russian statements alluding to nuclear war.

The above warmongering tactics of the seven slivering snakes are the catalysts that will engineer and consolidate World War III. The expected nuclear explosions in the resultant world conflicts are predicted in the Bible to have the capacity to shake the Earth off its orbit—that is, the Earth is predicted to waver to-and-fro in an unrestrainable swing. Every person, animal and thing in the world will be shaken and disturbed and troubled.

The conspiracy between the various countries in the world as depict in the snake visualization allows Western countries to continue to help the Nazis leadership in eastern Ukraine. That is the downfall. The three headed demon-beast can't stop laughing. He laughs uncontrollably because he created the conditions in the world that are designed to destroy humanity. The devil is up in arms and in anticipation to champion his victory.

The intention of countries like Finland and Sweden to join NATO creates a security problem for Russia. All member countries, however, have to agree before a country can join the NATO alliance. The foreign minister of Turkey advised that for Sweden and Finland to join NATO, those countries would have to 'stop supporting terrorists groups' and would have to 'provide clear security guarantees.' Western countries don't recognize the internal and external threats against Russia as being actual threats. Their provocation has the potential to escalate into a nuclear war. Humanity is therefore on the brink of total disaster. That is why the chaos and destruction demon can't stop laughing.

Thanking you for asking me to interpret your horrific dream. It has implications that should be known to the whole world.

In appreciation from,

Meret-Field Sally-Brown

.....

UPDATE - April 2022

Putin is correct. Western Countries have copied Hitler's euthanasia and Genocide policies that resulted in millions of people being murdered by the government in the Holocaust. The number of people in the world who have undergone government murder under euthanasia laws either exceeds or will exceed the numbers killed in the Holocaust. Innocent and involuntary people are murdered by the government in Victoria, Australia, in this euthanasia and Genocide period in history.

If the author had not written letters of objection to all Members of Parliament in 2017 when the Euthanasia Bill was on the table in the Parliament of Victoria she would be dead. Like other people who have been and are murdered by the government of Victoria, Her 'NO, NO, NO, NO' screams would not have saved her. Other states in Australia are copying Victoria's euthanasia and Genocide policies to reduce the number of people reaching old age. The author explained all of that in her book *Euthanasia Rebutted: NO 'right to life' in Australia*.

Read the transcripts about the author's Benji Cole Radio Interview, USA, in References below. It is about her *Euthanasia Rebutted Book*.

Padre originally organized Daisy/Meret's Al Cole Radio Interview, USA. It is written out in References below before her Benji Cole radio interview. Like their *Matriarch and World War III* book, it has the potential to educate the naive and uninformed public who are gagged—sitting on the fence, unresponsive.

WARMONGERING — NOTHING NEW.

An interesting point in Christian Jacq's novel, Ramses, *Son of Light* is that Shaanar, intended to use the economic power of Egypt to control and manipulate the people and the rest of the world if he ascended to the throne. Whereas he found that war only shifted the

domination of a kingdom and a ruler to somewhere down the track, trapping people and countries in, *quote*:

a web of economic forces that only a ruling elite could understand and control was virtually certain to eliminate any attempt at resistance. Ah! That is what the One-World Order is doing in Western communities and in world economics.

Shaanar intended to organize a worldwide trade network that he could run single-handedly.

Alliances with other countries that were built on economic interests would create *quote*:

a united empire where local character and customs would disappear . . . The thought (to him) was exhilarating.

According to Shaanar, Egypt would serve as his base.

The aspiring would-be pharaoh's ambitions, though, were much higher. He was not alone in his thinking. Foreign merchants were 'customarily received' at the palace. His intention was to settle in some foreign country rather than Egypt. Loyalty or service to the people played no part in his thinking. That is probably why Pharaoh Seti chose Ramses to be the next Pharaoh rather than his eldest son, Shaanar.

The would-be capitalist thinker and his ambitions to establish a united empire has all the trimmings of a white collar capitalist. In retrospect, the world hasn't changed that much. There are a number of power bodies in the world. The white collar capitalists are one of them. Their foundations are very powerful and they are not against interfering in world politics or manipulating the economy and now public health to serve their own purpose. That is why Australia is on the brink of losing its health sovereignty to the World Health Organization, WHO. Donald Trump was against WHO when he was President of the United States. Now we know why.

Just who or what is behind the new-Nazis at the present time in 2022 remains a mystery to the uninformed. A country can be conquered when its economy fails. According to predictions World War III began on 11th September 2001 when the brothers fell, the twin towers, the icons of capitalism. The Jews were once brothers to the Arabs. The Arabs were blamed for masterminding 9/11. The United States of America took revenge on Afghanistan and Iraq. Russia assisted the United States, but warmongering has turned the tables again. Like Australia and other Western countries, the United States has as much as declared war on Russia because of the billions of dollars of military aid they are providing to Ukraine. World War III is therefore in the making. The worst is yet to come.

According to John Piliger, a renown Australian journalist, author and war correspondent, the war hysteria in the media is all propaganda devised by the Ukraine Intelligence. Nothing that can be read in the Western media can be trusted. Ukraine is just a pawn in the American attempt to destroy the Federation of Russia. Anything that Ukraine does is glorified, but anything that the Russians do is vilified. It's all manipulated jingoism* as reported in the media in Western countries especially in Australia. The tactics of warmongering require some public recognition.

What Daisy/Meret and Padre really talked about was the political and religious warmongering feature in their *Matriarch and World War III* book. They were in agreement without any descent.

To the more informed, the intelligentsia in the government of Ukraine provides the world with information about the Russia-Ukraine War. That is why the news in Western Countries claims that Russian troops commit war crimes.

The new power body in the world, the L.G.B.T.+ people are making a stand. Penny Wong, the Minister for Foreign Affairs in Australia is leading the way. She advised the public and federal Parliament that she is a lesbian and has had a female partner for many years. According to homosexuals, her perseverance allowed same-sex marriage to be endorsed in legislation in the Federal

* Jingoism is extreme patriotism that is fundamentally an aggressive warlike foreign policy.

Parliament of Australia. There was no public debate, only Opinion Polls. The democratic power of the people has become undone.

President Volodymyr Zelensky of Ukraine originally supported these L.G.B.T.+ contenders. He did that before Putin advised the world that Russia invaded Ukraine with its military might because Ukraine was being used as a springboard to infiltrate Russia with the Cultural Aggression of the West. And that refers to L.G.B.T.+ propaganda as well as the Genocide of the new Euthanasia Laws of the West.

Padre and Meret would certainly have some catching up if they could resume their long conversations. People with the same mind are loyal to each other. They can develop a lasting love that is based on admiration and consent. Dear Meret and Padre created a groovy kind of love for each other. It's real and binding, without compromise.

There is a real need for the public to talk about what is happening in the world politically. Warmongering requires some consent from the sheepish public. They are blinded with the fact that Putin is wrecking Ukraine to prevent it from becoming a Western Country.

The enormity of the military equipment that the West is giving to Ukraine to fight Russia makes nuclear war inevitable. According to Pastor Andrew's reading of the Holy Bible, the world and everything in it will shake. Be aware that the metaphysical meaning of the word 'shake' in the Bible might also refer to the natural culture of all the people in the world being shaken with the imposition of Western cultural aggression—Woke and the propaganda of the new world power body, the L.G.B.T.+ people. According to the metaphysical perspective, that is a warning that can be a voided. A prediction or a statement in the metaphysical perspective and therefore in the Holy Books might refer to more than one consideration.

If only Padre and Meret could communicate. The world needs to shatter and undo the false news in the media. Ignoring Putin's given reasons for the war, including Genocide and the Cultural Aggression of the West has made World War III inevitable with the possible extinction of humanity.

REFERENCES

Correcting the wrong attitude in the mind as explained in Experiment 1 is necessary to prevent the neophyte from venturing to a negative place in the astral or material world.

Experiment 2 explains the method Daisy/Meret uses to project herself into the astral world through the tunnel that extends from the bluish purple chakra at the top of the head. Padre starts his exercise from the top down; Meret from the bottom up. Like playing the piano, practice is necessary.

Note the original metaphysical exercises / experiments that Meret put in writing years ago. Various people do the exercises differently. Choose your own style. The following is basic:

EXPERIMENT 1 THE CORRECT ATTITUDE OF THE MIND

The first mystical exercise is to try to correct the wrong attitude of the mind. This is necessary because when venturing in the astral, the neophyte goes to where the mind takes him or her.

All the wrongs done to us in our life experiences cause us to suffer through remembrance and self-pity. Each one of us has been hurt. Many of us feel that our hurt was the greatest. The details of our pain and problems seem so real. Each individual will claim that it is true. They all have proof that their disability or wrong is a fact.

If this is what the mind believes, it will be true. The individual has positively created and re-enforced the disability or wrong in the

mind. In such a situation the disability or wrong will continue. Only with a change of attitude can the disability or wrong be erased to allow the bliss of life to engulf the individual.

Forty-five years ago (at the time of writing this exercise, when the author was in her late 20's) she had been paralysed beyond any medical cure. But she didn't believe what the doctors told her about her injuries. After all, she had walked all her life before, and will walk again. Her secret motivated her to seek the inner guidance of the voice within and to act upon it. Her ability to live and walk again can't be explained in medical terms. It is called a miracle.

Listen for that voice. Look for that deep inner feeling that can't be explained. Reason will always try to over-ride intuitive guidance from the God-centre within. Only practise and personal experience can prove that intuition is a God-Given blessing—a personal guidance in life.

Every time an individual allows reason to dominate intuition, a mistake is made. Recognize what this mistake truly is. The material details don't really count. The fact is that the individual in question ignored the word of God, given in the form of intuition.

This is the first and last lesson: for there is nothing greater than to live and act according to the divine purpose within. The inner light is the love within each one of us. When it radiates and provides guidance, how tragic is the life of the individual who ignores the message – for we all fall short of the glory of God.

The pain will remain until we learn to give of ourselves to the divinity within and to follow the directions of the heart. What we have lost is a sorrow. Our telephone to the mother-father God of creation is within, in the deepest recess of the heart.

Follow the tunnel with the mind, deeper and deeper. Link up with the divine-self within. A reassurance that time will bring forth a blessing can be established from within. The love of the mother-father God shines bright from those who make this connection.

NOTE:

Don't expect any one person or one situation to fulfil your required blessing.

Such a desire is selfish and cannot be rewarded. Instead, allow the Cosmic the freedom to impart the blessing in whatever way is best. For example, a desire for a wife or husband or friend can only be provided if names are not included.

Don't confuse the desires of the body with intuition.

EXPERIMENT 2 THE ALL-OVER CONCENTRATION AND BREATHING EXERCISE

Concentrating on all sections of the body, from the feet to the head stimulates the consciousness in each cell and excites the blood circulation in that part of the body. The mind has its consciousness in each cell or in each section of the body. The vitality of life is generated by the mind in this way – the all-over essence, the life and power of the mind. Correct positive thinking as in Experiment 1 is therefore important to maintain good health as in this stimulating mystical exercise.

Sit relaxed in a comfortable chair, hands unclasped on the lap. Do not cross the feet. Clothes should be loose so that the body can remain in a restful condition. Some people prefer to lie down on the bed without a pillow. Padre does that. Light or noise is distracting and should be eliminated if possible. Uneasy or disturbing thoughts should be put to one side for the moment.

Exhale the stale air from the lungs. Take a deep breath and hold it for as long as possible without discomfort. Slowly exhale. Inhale through the nose and exhale through the mouth. Do this a second time. This simple procedure is excellent for revitalizing

the blood with oxygen before any mystical exercise is attempted. People with respiratory or lung illnesses or heart trouble, however, should not attempt the breathing exercise at all.

The next step requires the neophyte to concentrate on each section of the body from the toes and the feet to the shoulders, and then from the fingers or hands to the shoulders, and then all the way from the feet to the top of the head and the hair and even above the hair. Finally, concentrate collectively on all parts of the body and even outside the body to some extent. Repeat the exercise once or twice again for even greater stimulation. The all-over exercise sends a tingling sensation throughout the body. That funny feeling in the knees can be resolved by spending more time concentrating on that section of the body. The psychic consciousness or sub-conscious is awakened in this way.

The procedure for concentrating is as follows:

Take a deep breath for concentrating, say, on the toes and the feet. Begin to concentrate on one heel and then the other, one soul of the foot and then the other. Feel the existence of the feet themselves either in the shoes or without them; feel the blood circulating through the feet if you can. All the cells in the feet are vibrating with the life giving oxygen from the blood circulation stimulated in that area of the body. Exhale slowly through the mouth.

Breathe deeply and concentrate in such a way on the ankles. Feel the bones within the skin. Exhale slowly. Move to the calves of the legs and feel the blood vessels throbbing in his area. Concentrate in the same way on all sections of the body – the knees, the thighs and up to the shoulders and the lower part of the neck. Feel the existence of the organs inside those sections of the body. Do the same for the fingers, hands and arms. On returning to the shoulders and the lower neck, take the total feeling of all body concentration so far with you

to the head. Do this from the lower section of the spine, continuing upwards, say, in three or four sections.

Again, if you like, concentrate on the inner sections of the body. Continue with the neck and lower parts of the chin and the head – on each cross section of the head, not forgetting the inner sections of the brain and/or each facial organ. The order depends on your own preference. Simplify the process until you have learnt how to do the exercise properly. Some people prefer to spend more time concentrating on the charkas of the body – the energy points or wheels in the body. The neck charka is the point where all the sensations of the legs, abdomen and arms can cluster together as one whole to be taken to the top of the head. The charkas pictured on Google might be helpful to some people.

Concentrate on the hair to unify the psychic impressions of the head and scalp. Be aware of the existence of the physical and psychic body all-over. Enjoy your concentration for a few minutes or as long as you like. In fact spend some time concentrating on each section of the body – a minute or two or three for each section or more. The total and complete you is now in focus. This revitalizing and unique exercise has many purposes. It will enliven and quicken the consciousness in each section of the body, leaving one feeling revitalized, refreshed and rejuvenated.

The order of concentration can be altered to suit individual tastes. Simplify the sequence a few times until you become use to the exercise. Begin with the toes if you like. Concentrate for a greater length of time on any section of the body that is diseased, injured or sick. Return to that part as required.

The all-over exercise has many purposes. It can be used to regain health when ill, to cure diseases or simply to maintain health. The physical body cannot be cured if the psychic body is not in shape. This exercise strives to cure, firstly, the psychic or mental illness that always accompanies ill health.

Twenty minutes before an examination the author stops, lays aside her books and begins this concentration exercise. This relaxes the body, stimulates the mind and clears the blockages in the brain. In fact the author once did this exercise in the middle of an exam. She was really unable to answer any more questions. The concentration exercise worked wonders and she was able to complete the exam in a satisfactory way. Had the author not known this exercise, she would not have passed the exam.

This exercise originally took the author forty-five minutes to complete. An hour's concentration is most beneficial. The author practised this exercise once or twice a day continually for months until she could complete the exercise in three minutes. People have seen her completely exhausted, but able to refresh and revitalize herself in three minutes much to their astonishment.

The author perfected her ability to perform this exercise before receiving the injury that left her paralysed. Had she taken note of her intuitive impressions at the time, though, she could have avoided the horrific situation she faced. But she had a lesson to learn, a message to receive and an understanding to acquire. Her advice to anyone is to take note of the intuitive impressions received rather than to face such a blatant lesson in life. To maintain good health and/or to overcome injuries to the body, this mystical exercise has a unique power all of its own.

.....

Experiment on the various ways of doing this exercise until you find one that suits you best. Each foot and leg can be done separately if preferred. Although Meret works from the bottom up and only on odd occasions from the top down, Padre has acquired the habit of working from the top of the head to the feet.

By beginning with the lower extremities of the body and concentrating on one section at a time—or like Padre from the top of the head down—the consciousness can be awakened and quickened throughout the body. The psychic consciousness will develop as the neophyte proceeds with the exercise. The psychic centres will be quickened and the body will become strong, healthy and magnetic.

NOTE: When a severe injury occurs to the body due to an unforeseen accident, the shock can affect the breathing. In fact a person could forget to breathe. The first thing to do when injured is to remember to breathe.

NOTE ALSO: Many persons fall asleep when they first attempt this exercise. This will happen because the body is tired. For this reason this exercise can be used to help someone fall asleep at night. The sleep will be sound and deep and the body will be refreshed in the morning. Once the body has lost its tiredness, the exercise works wonders.

The feeling produced when the exercise is practised occurs because the mind is becoming aware of the psychic body.

AL COLE RADIO INTERVIEW, USA TRANSCRIPT - MATRIARCH AND WW III

AL Cole Hey, it's indicated radio talk show host, author, singer AL Cole welcoming you to another edition of People of Distinction. The topic is an indebt view of some of the most dynamic, intelligent and successful people on the planet. I come from CBS radio. My shows are nationally syndicated and I have helped pave the way to treating women, guides too, with the dignity that they deserve. And you know, I treat people with dignity because they treat me with dignity.

I have about 300 people who come to People of Distinction every year and it goes out with one of the biggest, most dignified areas of the internet and one of the biggest companies around, airing CBS radio show and that's Apples iTunes radio network under their professional new subdivision, Apples air CBS radio shows, BBC, Fox news, NPR everything, the whole kittle caboodle. Well, so it goes out to oodles and oodles of listeners. And I also have my People of Distinction Humanitarian Awards event, the national event in New York City, Capitol Hill with members of the US Congress and also Florida and Atlanta.

And I bonded over a hundred national and international Unsung Heroes. I have my alliances with Irena Huffington the formulators, founder of the Huffington Post and her thrive global network as well, joins millions. So if we get around here with Al Cole CBS Radio and if you want to get around and go into my website, it's People of Distinction dot orb. That's peopleofdistinction.orb and you are

going to love what you see there, hear there, hear my radio strings, broadcasting strings everything.

And if you can email me for anything that you need, email me at Al Coleholic, ha ha, at gmail.com. You heard me write that, my A L C O L E H O L I C at gmail dot com and I really want to thank my CBS radio listeners for coming up with that handle, AL COLEHOLIC. It seems like from day one, like, my listeners have been saying, “Al we love what you’re doing there, brother. In fact, we’re hooked on it. We’re Al Coleholics.” Love that.

Coming up - the lady that you are going to love! Her name, a different sort of name here, Daisy/Meret, yeah. It’s a beautiful name. I like that, DAISY/MERET. It’s kind of like that, walk through the country on a beautiful summer’s day and seeing all the wonderful daisies and where did they grow? Now see, if we were all daisies, I’m going to put it this way: We are all flowers in this beautiful universe of existence. We are love flowers! We were made to love each other and to love life and that baby within you. Everyone comes out a baby. The baby looks around and says wow, “I love life. I’m born. I’m actually alive. Like, thank you for inviting me into this beautiful, beautiful adventure called life.” And also, “I love it so much that I want to contribute whatever love I can to life and make it better for other people.”

All right! So that’s the way it started out, but then we go into the hard times and society pushing us around, and saying, “Do this. Don’t do that. ... Do this. Don’t do that.” And after a while we lose our way. After a while it’s not like we’re loving, but sometimes we’re even causing contention. No, not

in our own lives but in societal existence that we're in - and that can cause wars! We know that.

There has been World War I and World War II. Where its human beings who otherwise want to help each other and love each other, now their enemies – their societal enemies, their national enemies – and they destroy each other. Why is it that, people? Well maybe Daisy is going to give us some insight into that. She has a great new book out called 'Matriarch and World War III'.

Now, I didn't talk about World War III yet, because that hasn't happened yet. World War I, World War II where people who otherwise don't need to be enemies become enemies and they destroy each other, kill each other. We don't want World War III to happen! However, in Daisy's book *Matriarch and World War III* I'm going to put it my way, an inventive way, so that I want to keep you on the line, you my listeners, so you can hear Daisy talk about her book?

If World War III does happen, then we live, not in a Matriarch world, but a Patriarch world. It'll be men, more than women who cause World War III. It'll be men more than women who have put out a lot of contention. World leaders are mostly men, political leaders, social leaders, mostly men corporate leaders, and maybe they did it for money purposes. Maybe for gain that way, and so World War III!

Maybe we can prevent that through raising women in power - helping women to get out there in leadership positions where their beautiful love energy shines through. You know, maybe that beautiful feminine energy! We need more of that - that nurturing energy in our society. Maybe that's

what Daisy talks about when she is talking about, Matriarch. Yeah, we need the Matriarchs out there. The women leaders and we know that, more and more.

In order to avoid maybe World War III, let's see what Daisy says about this in her book, *Matriarch and World War III*. It's a gripping book and I want you to order that book. It's available at Amazon and also, I want you to go to this website too. This is the publisher that introduced me to Daisy. It's URLink Publishing. I want you to go to their website. If you have a book that you want to move, or maybe a number of books you want to move, they offer some of the great services in book publishing plus that personal approach where they can really help you move a book your way. Go to [URLink publishing.com](http://URLinkpublishing.com)

Welcome Daisy to People of Distinction with Al Cole. How are you doing today?

Daisy/Meret Oh, very good, thanks.

AL Cole Yeah. Now we are going to talk about it here. You have written a gripping book, *Matriarch and World War III*. Now, I put it down my way in creative exploratory ways. Now you tell us, what is that book actually about, *Matriarch and World War III*? What is that book really about, Daisy?

Daisy/Meret I was one of those people in Melbourne who knew about 9/11 before it happened.

AL Cole Wow!

Daisy/Meret My book explains these things. What I need to point out is that *Matriarch and World War III* with the subheading *Internal State Terrorism in Australia* was actually published by Xlibris.

What I have done is, I have written another book which is *9/11 and the Holy War, 21st Century Style – Answers and Questions* and this is about the Al Cole Radio Interview that we have today. What I have done in that is that I've explained, like, the interview that you have. I have a lot of quotes from my *Matriarch* book. So the most important points and the various questions and stuff about what might be asked, I have actually spelt out in this book *9/11 and the Holy War*. URLink Print and Media will be publishing that, but my *Matriarch and World War III* book is actually published by Xlibris.

Al Cole I get it. Now, what do you want to say about your book? What are your books actually about? You mentioned you knew about 9/11 before it occurred. How did you know about that?

Daisy/Meret Well, I used to sing protest songs at the Family Court because of what happened in our family. I was actually going to university at the time when they had all of those Nike Demonstrations. They get all the publicity. So I wrote the song *Scrooge McDuck and Civil War* and I had actually been arrested earlier that year because I went to help out the Nike demonstrators. I would open their protests with my song.

They had been trying for six years to get someone arrested so they could force parliament to change the laws so that people who worked in back yard garages could receive a decent wage. They couldn't get anyone arrested, but my song! That was why I was arrested. The police actually tried to get an order through the Magistrate's Court to stop me from singing. A QC (Queens Council) stepped in and said that that would mean that I wouldn't be able to speak, so they couldn't do that. But what

I had done earlier that year with my song, when they had the May Day marches from Trades Hall, I took the initiative and got in front of the marches going up Flinders Street with my song. So I was on television and I was famous at Trades Hall because of my song.

And it's because of these two things which I had done, ah. That's why I was invited to the top Nike political meeting, which behind that, it wasn't just university students. We're talking about power bodies in the world. And it was there that we were told that there had to be a small demonstration on that anniversary day which was 9/11, the name of that day in Australia, September 11th. There had to be a small demonstration because **Something Big** was going to happen.

Now, the situation is that I went to university in the 70's. We had six years of protests against the Vietnam War, and I went to the last Union Meeting about that and we were told by the International Socialists that another war could not begin until **Something Big** happened. So I put two and two together and so I said straight away, I said "I don't want anything to do with it." I actually went to one of my son's places. I kept away from everyone for a few days. But this is how I knew about 9/11 before it happened.

Also, a year later just after the Bali bombing, I was nearly shot dead as female terrorist. This is because I went to university to apply to do law. And this Chub Security guy stuck his head in my truck. I drove my truck because, I had a car and a truck, I drove my truck to the uni. He (the Chub Security guy) called the police. The police came with their guns, "Hands on your head. Open the door and get

out” because Chub Security had put in that I was a female terrorist. What I didn’t know was that a United Nations Meeting convened on the other side of the brick wall where I parked by truck.

So what I did after that, I registered the business name, **Osama Bush Peace Office**. I went to university and studied Counter Terrorism. And because of all of these things I was involved in and what happened was that there was all of this nonsense on television so that when I came across this nonsense, you know, it’s quite upsetting, so I would just write articles. I wrote a lot of poems because of this misinformation that comes in the news. And then I kept away from the internet for all of these years because it was too dangerous for me to be mentioning anything on the internet, because I knew about 9/11 beforehand. It makes me look suspicious.

It wasn’t until 2014 that I put all of my articles and my poems and everything together and I used real names and real places. But it wasn’t until Donald Trump came into power that I felt that I would be able to get my book published. So what I did was I had a page on the internet, **Osama Bush Peace Office**, and anyone who is so interested in these things would read all of it. So I used to get phone calls from all around the world asking me questions. Someone else found me the publishers which were Xlibris. So that book has been already published. I have had some difficulties with Xlibris, but we are working them out.

Al Cole Hm, hm.

Daisy/Meret But then with URLink I was able to get on your interview, you know – it popped up. You know, I could do this.

AL Cole Exactly.

Daisy/Meret You know, it's a good idea. So what I've done is I have written the book *9/11 and the Holy War, 21st Century style – Answers and Questions; Al Cole Radio Interview, USA*. Now my pen name is Daisy Snow; my real name is Meret-Field Sally-Brown. The thing is that when I was arrested on May Day in 2001, my picture was in the paper. My real name was there. Ah! When I was arrested then, I say that's my real name, but the thing is I couldn't use my real name when I got my book published, so I had to use my great Auntie's name, Daisy Snow. So that's why I'm like Daisy/Meret. It's the best name to call me.

Al Cole Yeah, we get it. Now let's jump in hear for clarity sake for my listeners so we can sharpen it here. Where does World War III come into all of this Daisy?

Daisy/Meret Okay. Yeah. I did mention where the International Socialists said another war could not begin until Something Big happened. Now these Twin Towers ... what I did when I was arrested, I thought, "Well, I better investigate what is going on, which I did."

And what I found was the actual goal of the Nike demonstrators was to down the Twin Towers in America which is exactly what happened - the Twin Towers being the icon of capitalism. This happened on the world wide protest day against capitalism. S/11 is now called 9/11. Okay now, what I'm saying in my argument is that predictions, going back to Nostradamus and that is that World War III is a collection of civil wars all around the world which is what we have at the present time.

I have found ... what I actually did was ... after 9/11, well I thought at the time that Osama bin Laden was a socialist. What I did was, I went to learn Arabic. I was invited to come to the mosque.

I actually sat in a circle of Islamic women at the mosque for nine months. I did actually convert. I don't go anywhere near a mosque anymore.

Al Cole

Okay. Let me jump in again to keep you on track for my listeners because World War III as you already said is happening right now because World War III is a combination of international skirmishes and battles going on throughout the world. Now, World War III as we don't know it now – no one would actually say we are involved in World War III - however, that makes sense to me. What you're saying is that World War III is happening right now because of all the skirmishes. How does the Matriarch come into what is going on in World War III right now, Daisy?

Daisy/Meret

Okay now, Matriarch is a word used in Indonesia where there's ... People really have very difficult times and they are waiting for a Matriarch, and they have been doing that for a very long time, to relieve them of all their problems. And so this is where Matriarch comes in. Now myself, I have three children. My son has a lot of people who work for him. I more or less fit into being a Matriarch. I have a lot of people come to me for assistance. In my life when I was three years old my mother taught me how

Al Cole

Let's not go back to that. Let's move ahead - Matriarch right now with World War III. Let me give an example of that for my listeners. People, now! Matriarch generally indicates women who are in the lead in something - world leaders that are women. Maybe educational leaders that are women! Maybe medical leaders that are women – a lot of doctors now who are women ... taking the hell.

We know that women are known for more compassion, more of that nurturing faith in our human existence, so bring it back to your arena, Daisy, when you are talking about Matriarch and World War III and you define World War III as happening already beneath our very noses with all of the international battles and skirmishes and contentions that's going on. Matriarch can help that out. Most of this stuff is caused by men, not women, and so if we elected more women leaders or had more women leaders out there in compassionate roles, would that help to lessen the effects of World War III right now?

Daisy/Meret

Ah! Not exactly that. I mean, it would help, but however, what I have found personally is that the great problem with faith is the long term, cold war military strategies of Islam and in particular Jihad for women in Islam. Now, whenever in - like in Australia on television - when Muslims are asked, what is the meaning of Jihad and then when their asked, well how does what about Jihad for women in Islam, they don't answer, but what I found and I go back to the year 1096 is that women, they have refugee status and they have to overproduce children. So what they do is, it is a hardship for them. They don't have the freedom that we have living in our own country. They have to have all of these children. They have to bring them up. They have to program them to be mujahedeen (holy warriors).

One of the books I want to write is the Military Koran because in the Koran there are things about peace; there are things about military. The thing is that if a Muslim wants to go to heaven, and just in explanation, if he has an opportunity to kill

an infidel like you and me and anyone who's not Islam, if he doesn't do it, he hasn't a hope of getting through the pearly gates to get into heaven. These things are spelt out in the Koran.

The problem is in our country, in Western countries, that when our Constitutions were written, we had freedom of religion and that was because religion did not impose a threat on the people, but it does today. Ah! This is something which our Constitutions have - we have a religion which threatens our lives and the thing is that Jihad for women in Islam means they over produce children.

In Islamic countries when in the 1970's the United Nations told the world to reduce population growth, Islam refused and the Roman Catholic Church refused. Now, that is not going to work unless everyone is in agreement. So what we have today is, we have an overpopulation of Muslims in Islamic countries. So what they do is, they export their overpopulation to other countries and we've got Article 15 of the International Human Rights which allows them to do this - change nationality. This is questionable because their military strategies are actually the military strategies of Islam.

The correct words to say is 'the strategies of military Islam.' That is only the correct way of saying that. The thing is that we have a situation - like for example in Australia - we have these mass immigrations of Muslims into the country. They overproduce deliberately because of the multiplication effect of overpopulation. They will win the numbers in our elections, and they will eventually. It's a long term strategy they're using, but they will win the vote and then we will end up being an Islamic country under Sharia Law.

Al Cole Okay, so let me jump in here again. We get it. So the bottom line here is that you are in favour of more freedom for women and so are we at People of Distinction. That's the big message here. More freedom for women and if we can accomplish that, now

 We only have a minute left here. Of course we are always on constraint with People of Distinction. So, one more question. Possibilities here in our human family future, to get out of World War III:

 If we gave more women more power, more freedom in our world, how would that look if we had a new world with women who were given a lot more freedom than their given now. What kind of world would that look like, that would definitely look like now, Daisy? And please keep your answer to a minute and a half. We don't have a lot of time. What kind of world would that look like?

Daisy/Meret Look, I think that the problems in this world go beyond that, but what I do point out is that I used the word Matriarch because a woman has a better understanding to resolve a lot of these problems in the world. Women would have a better way of doing it. So in that respect, but there are a lot of women who don't have children and there are some, it's not every woman. Ah, but the point is that we do need the Matriarch, considering that women who are looking at the world, and we have all these problems that we have.

 A Matriarch is a person who would help resolve all these problems that we have. And a Matriarch is a person who would help to resolve all these problems which they can do, I think, better than a Patriarch, but that doesn't rule the men out. I found that, um, the men are still important and we

need the men. It's just that Matriarch is important because it's something that has been overshadowed by too many men.

Al Cole

Yes absolutely and you know, I'm going to end the show with a reflection of my own here people as I do with People of Distinction with Al Cole. You know when we talk about Matriarch / Patriarch as Daisy rightly said, we're not talking about mutually exclusive qualities. We both have those qualities in our ever day lives to exemplary levels - the Matriarch / the Patriarch. We know that human beings are based on both.

When was the last time that you heard about someone that didn't have a mother and a father and still was born into this world? Now, okay, you could say, "Oh, yah, yah, yah, yah, there's one example people. Everybody has a mother; everybody has a father. We're done out that way and so the Matriarch and Patriarch are both needed in our society. It's just that it has gotten skewed a little bit over time, over a lot of time, centuries, where men have taken over probably a little bit too much - and the contention aspect - it's grown so much as you heard Daisy say, "We are living in World War III right now." We are just not aware of it at least publically.

Behind the scenes people like Daisy and maybe other people who are privy to know what's really going on. What's really going on in your heart and soul people is very important as well. Even if you can't get out there as Daisy has, gotten involved with all of the in-playing and even the in-fighting, you can create something within you, something within your own consciousness, if we want to put it

that way, where you accept the human family into your nuclear family, into your little family - mum and dad, child, whatever that might be. It includes some of the family out there in our human family, the love that is all around, nothing hatred, nothing contentious. We know about that, and we're very good at listing those things in nature, maybe.

But what about some of the things that you love in your own family and maybe you love your mother, you love your father, you love your children, you love other people, your best friend. Some of the people that you didn't know could be best friends of yours as well. Maybe you say some sort of prayer for arguments sake. Maybe! If you look out in positive ways and say, "Ah, this person I'm blaming for this, blaming for that, whether it's a man or a woman. Maybe they have a reason even beyond their own freedom to do things that they're doing. Maybe they are forced by conditions beyond their control."

And Daisy was talking about some of those conditions. She's been forced beyond those conditions sometimes beyond their own control, when she had maybe a gun pointed at her, or maybe many guns pointed at her. She could have been non-existent at that particular point, but she's still in there giving us some information about World War III. That's very, very integral to your life, to my life, to everybody's life. So take it seriously people.

And I want you to order this book and all of the books of Daisy/Meret *Matriarch and World War III* that's available on Amazon. You'll see many, many other books available on Amazon. And one more time Daisy, very briefly, give us the name, your

DAISY SNOW

author name that your books are under at amazon.com? So don't miss it. What's the actual name?

Daisy/Meret Daisy Snow.

Al Cole Daisy Snow, okay.

Daisy/Meret Daisy Snow.

Al Cole All right, your books are under Daisy Snow.

Daisy/Meret That's my pen name.

Al Cole Alright. So go to Amazon and order all of Daisy's books under Daisy Snow. That's Amazon books. And you'll come up with all of these fascinating books.

Thank you Daisy for being my special guest today on People of Distinction with Al Cole. It's been a pleasure hearing your journey through all of this time and what you've come up with *Matriarch and World War III* particularly.

Thank you so much Daisy for being my honoured guest today with People of Distinction with Al Cole. It's been a pleasure. Thank you Daisy.

Daisy/Meret Thank you very much.

Transcribed by Meret-Field Sally-Brown

BENJI COLE RADIO INTERVIEW, USA TRANSCRIPT - EUTHANASIA REBUTTED

Benjie Cole: Hey, Benjie Cole, son of Al Cole from CBS radio and host of *People of Distinction*.

This author (pen name Daisy Snow) gives an in-depth view of some of the most dynamic intelligent and successful people on the planet. Go to our Website: [People of Distinction.org](http://PeopleofDistinction.org) for more info or you can always email me directly at Benji@AlColeEnterprises.com.

And in line with us today, we have Daisy/Meret (nick name) who will be discussing her wonderful book, *Euthanasia Rebutted: NO 'right to life' in Australia*. Available for purchase through Amazon as well as Barnes & Noble.com

But, guys. Daisy was brought to our network, People of Distinction, today by some of the best publishers in the business: URLink Print and Media Publishing. So if you have a book you'd like moved, make sure you've given yourself the best gift you could possibly get by contact URLink. And you could find out more information on that at urlinkpublishing.com

Daisy, first and foremost. Welcome to *People of Distinction*. And thank you so much for being a guest with us today. How are you?

Daisy: Oh, Really good than you.

Benji: Wonderful – wonderful, Well listen. It's truly an honour having you be a guest here. And we have so much information to cover, Daisy. So the words of wisdom we are going to pick up from you is truly second to none.

Now, I know we have so much to cover, so before we go into the book, lets hold off slightly,

Daisy. How about telling out listening audience a little bit more about yourself and your background please?

Daisy: I went back to school after my children were born because: I was quite highly educated because I wanted to find out why the government had treated me so badly when I was quite young. So I have done that. I have also studied in metaphysical organizations for about ten years, although I don't do that now. So, I am actually able to write this book from the metaphysical perspective because—logic and secularism, ah, doesn't explain why euthanasia is really dangerous, you know, to the world.

And also, I have a wide understanding of the world because I am interested in these things. The thing is Euthanasia was once illegal in every country in the world and that is because it destroys civilizations. So, because of that and because I use the metaphysical perspective—and the reason I use that is because religion has only got belief. It doesn't explain why it is that euthanasia—that is, assisted suicide or even suicide—is very dangerous and that death is not the end of all!

There's plenty of evidence, particularly in the olden days when people didn't die from drugs. There was a transitional period between life and death. And they would see relatives and friends who had died previously. So that was one of the ways that people in the olden days understood that life continues in some form, like in the spiritual form or in the astral after the death of the physical body.

What I am saying here is that universities only use logic and secularism. They, the professionals, don't understand these things, but I have a personal understanding that life exists—more than just the physical body—because I have had injuries to my

body...where I've lived when, medically speaking, I should have died.

And the thing is, I once had a fall where my backbone was broken—snapped in two places—and I survived. I wasn't supposed to. But what I did when I was unconscious, I used to always do exercises, 2,000 a day. I didn't know at the time that the rest of my body wasn't moving, but what I have found personally is that we have a spiritual body. We have spiritual arms and legs and the rest of us as well as the physical body. The death of the physical body doesn't kill the spiritual body that we still have.

In the olden days people...who... weren't brain washed with education like we are now. So they didn't doubt anything. When they saw a ghost, a ghost is always, like, in a haunted house where someone had been murdered or committed suicide. So the people in the olden days had a greater understanding that we—even after the death of the physical body—that there is still some existence. But we also know that through telepathy and through astral projection. I can do astral projection. So I know that there is more to life than what the lecturers at university (know), and more to life than what professionals and academics know.

The point is that—my argument is—that in a democracy the people have a right to tell parliament what to do. But the problem in Victoria where I am now in Australia is that when they brought these euthanasia laws—when they were endorsed in legislation—Members of Parliament only considered what the professionals told them. There has not been any public debate on euthanasia. In that respect euthanasia has actually been physically forced - on the people.

Vladimir Putin used the words ‘cultural aggression’. Well, that explains why we have euthanasia laws in this country—why it is that people are being murdered under euthanasia laws without their permission or their knowledge.

And so, I wrote this manuscript when I investigated it in 2018. I wrote a manuscript. And then what happened to me in 2020 was that I was at my son’s place. I had a problem with him, so I tried to go home to my house in South Australia. And we had all these lockdown laws. And so I ended up in a mental hospital because I tried to go home.

Now what happened was that when I was there, I was asked just like everyone else, every day, the question—the suicide question, ‘Do you want to commit suicide?’ And I had to say, “No.” Now, one lady told me that she was going to say ‘Yes.’ And I tried to explain to her “That’s dangerous.”

Well what happened to her when she was murdered—anyone who said ‘Yes’ was murdered under euthanasia laws and their screaming ———> their ‘No, No’..... always four No’s.

‘No, No, No, No,’ screaming didn’t save them at all and they disappeared.

They weren’t there the next day.

Now, the thing is that it was the nurses, the executioners. All the mental health nurses and psychiatrists in that country hospital in Victoria were all from 3rd World countries. So they were culturally (different) - they were able to be aside from what the people from our culture, you know. They’re from 3rd World countries.....who were murdering Australians. So, we’re talking about hundreds of people so far that have been murdered under euthanasia laws in Victoria, but the point is when I investigated originally in 2018—Euthanasia

in Europe—but in Europe ‘they’—someone who was a terminally ill person had to plead in earnest to be allowed to euthanasia themselves, but they had to drink their own poison.

But in Australia, in Victoria, what happens is that the euthanasia Premier of Victoria has taken a step beyond what is happening in Europe because here they murder people under these euthanasia laws. But under legislation they must tell the person before the person is murdered that the person is going to be murdered. So that is why we had those four No’s screaming. So we have got a very dangerous situation.

Now, this has become very important today because Vladimir Putin..... One of the reasons why Russia invaded Ukraine was because of Genocide. And the thing is that Vladimir Putin, what he found is actually what I found—is that the parliaments—what they’re doing is they are using exactly the same methods that Hitler did before World War II. Where, he euthanatized people like me with disabilities, people who were sick in hospital, vulnerable people! And what he did was he—then he was able to use the money he saved on health costs to, actually, build up his army.

So these people in Nazi Germany who lost their jobs because Hitler eliminated the clients, well those people were then able to go and work in the army because people need jobs. That is how he (Hitler) built up his army. So these are the things I found, which is just what Vladimir Putin found.

So what is happening with euthanasia is exactly the same as what Hitler did. The euthanasia Premier of Victoria (in Australia) is actually following Hitler’s footsteps! And that is very dangerous. And the point

is that there had to be a war—a war had to be fought and won before Hitler could be stopped.

So what happened in Russia was (that) they ignored—in Hitler's time—what was going on. And they were attacked. And this is why they claim to have invaded Ukraine—because of this Genocide. And I mean Vladimir Putin said he's a backer which you know is in relation to this Genocide.

I mean, the point is that if I had not written letters to all Members of Parliament in 2017 about the Euthanasia Bill on the table in Parliament, I would be dead. At the time it cost me more than two weeks income, and so it was quite costly for me, but I mean—this is why my book is very important—because the position is that the number of people who have possibly, already been murdered by the government (euthanasia governments) under euthanasia laws would possibly exceed the number of people who were murdered in the Holocaust. So what I am saying:

It is very important for the people in the world to become aware of exactly what is going on.

And the point is that in a democracy the people are supposed to tell parliament what to do, but what happened in Victoria is that there was never any public debate about this. The government just advertised and did what the health authorities and what the professionals told them to do. So all of these arguments, you know The people have not been told. Vladimir Putin used the word 'cultural aggression'—to 'force' these ideas on the people.

Now I was able to do this because, as I said, I have studied in metaphysical organizations for more than ten years. I also have four university

qualifications. I went to university, you know, to build up my skills and that is:

So I have the ability to research and do these things.

The point is that religion can't explain. Religion only has belief, but the metaphysical tradition can explain why it is 'that' dangerous for the human race to use euthanasia.

Benji: Ah. Oh!

Daisy: And so the people of the world are really unaware of these things! So my book provides all of this type of information.

Benji: Um, um. Again, here on the line with Daisy/Meret discussing a wonderful book *Euthanasia Rebutted: NO 'right to life' in Australia*. Available for purchase through Amazon as well as Barnes and Noble.com

Daisy, next question and thank you so much for all the information you have relayed so far, "What would you say was a highlight for you in writing the book, if not a highlight, maybe something that surprised you in addition to all the information you discovered, that you wouldn't have noticed or come across had you not embarked upon the journey?"

Daisy: Well, the main thing that I became aware of, like, the difference between the United States and Australia, is in the United States you have a 'right to life' in the Constitution. Well, that is not the case in Australia.

Benji: mm

Daisy: Justice Angel of the High Court found that there is no 'right to life' in Australia. And so the point that I became aware of is that when the *Constitution* in Australia was actually written, at that time, of course, Australia began as a convict colony and it wasn't illegal to murder the convicts. We still have in this country right to this very day *a system*

of administration that retains that convict mentality.
That's the way 'they' treat the people.

And my opinion and my discovery is that I believe that the reason we don't have a 'right to life' in Australia is because Australia was originally a convict country. That is my point of view.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Bently, Michelle, *Known Unknowns: Covid-19 and Biological Warfare*, E-International Relations, 8 August 2020.
- Caroni, Raffaello, *The Eureka Stockade*, Melbourne University Press, Melbourne, 1 December 1855.
- Chomsky, Noam, *Podcast, Part 2*, 28th October, U Tube, 28 October 2022.
- Cica, Natasha, *Research Paper 4 1996-97, Part 2: Active Voluntary Euthanasia*, in *Euthanasia – the Australian Law in an International Context*, Parliamentary Library Research Publications, 1996-97.
- Ethirajar, Ambarasan, *Bangladesh's Hindus living in fear following mob attack*, BC News 22 October 2021.
- Fisher, Max, *Putin's Case for War*, Annotated, The Interpreter
- Gupta, Sanjay, *World War C, Lessons from the COVID-19 PANDEMIC and How to Prepare for the Next One*. Simon & Schuster, New York 2021.
- Jacq, Christian, *RAMSES: The Son of the Light*, Warner Books, Inc., 1997.
- Martin, Dr. David, *The Coronavirus Pandemic and Black Biology as a Biological Weapon*, Speech to European Parliament, Brussels, 3 May 2023.
- Piliger, John, *Talking Post with Yonden Lhatoo*, YouTube, 9 July 2022.
- Piwko, Aldona Maria, *Islam and the COVID-19 Pandemic: Between Religious Practice and Health Protection*, Journal of Religion and Health, <https://www.springer.com> October 2021, USA.
- Snow, Daisy, *Matriarch and World War III – A 9/11 Incursion: Internal State Terrorism in Australia*, Ulink Press and Media, 2001.
- Snow, Daisy, *Euthanasia Rebutted: NO 'right to life' in Australia*, ULink Press and Media, 2022.

Totop Suzara, *So Slow – Freestyle with Lyrics*, <https://www.azlyrics.com>, 8 May 2012.

Wikipedia, Investigations into the origin of COVID-19, a lab leak.
<<https://en.m.wikipedia.org>>

Zidan, Pro. Dr. Ahmad, *World Arrogance*, A.S. Noordeen, Malaysia, 2001.

